Gc
977.102
B418d
436441

PUBLIC LIBRARY
FORT WAYNE & ALLEN CO., IND.

M. L

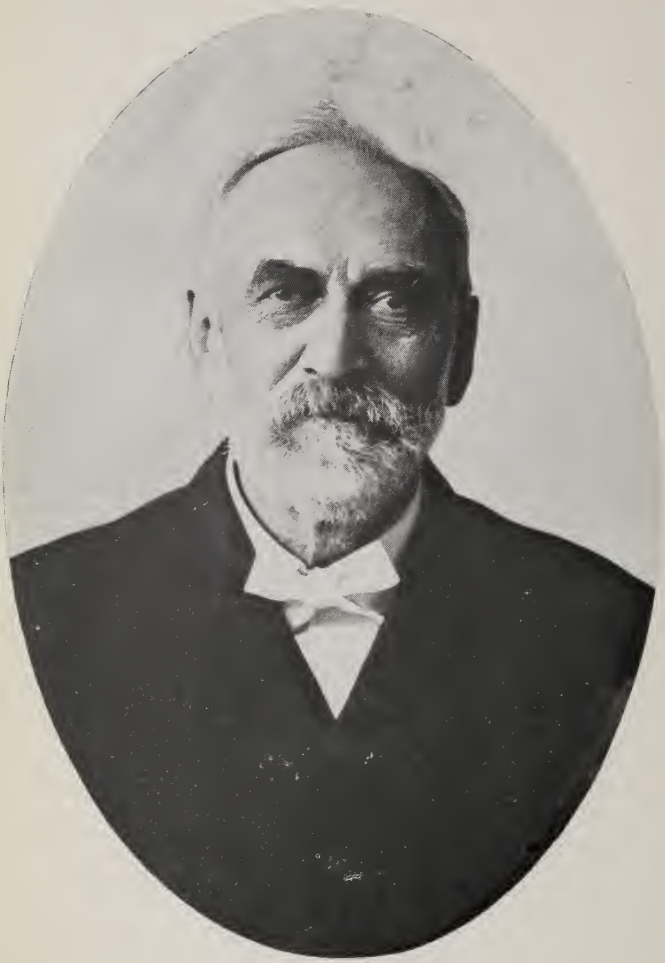
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 00827 4331

GENEALOGY
977.102
B418D

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016

https://archive.org/details/historyofbelprew00dick_0



G. E. Dickinson

A HISTORY OF BELPRE

Washington County, Ohio



—By—

C. E. DICKINSON, D. D.

Formerly Pastor of Congregational Church

Author of the History of the First Congregational Church
Marietta, Ohio

PUBLISHED FOR THE AUTHOR BY
GLOBE PRINTING & BINDING COMPANY
PARKERSBURG, WEST VIRGINIA

Copyrighted in 1920
by C. E. DICKINSON

CSBK 97

436441

DEDICATED

To the Belpre Historical Society
with the hope that it will increase its efficiency and keep
alive the interest of the people in the prosperity
of their own community.

FEB 28 1941

FOREWORD

The history of a township bears a similar relation to the history of a nation that the biography of an individual bears to the record of human affairs.

Occasionally an individual accomplishes a work which becomes an essential and abiding influence in the history of the world. Such persons however are rare, although a considerable number represent events which are important in the minds of relatives and friends. The story of only a few townships represents great historic events, but accounts of the transactions in many localities are of importance to the present and future residents of the place. Belpre township is only a small spot on the map of Ohio and a smaller speck on the map of the United States. Neither is this locality celebrated for the transaction of many events of world-wide importance; at the same time the early history of Belpre exerted an influence on the well being of the State which makes an interesting story for the descendants of the pioneers and other residents of the township. Within a very few months of the arrival of the first settlers at Marietta, they began to look for the most favorable places to locate their homes. A considerable number of influential families discovered special attractions in this locality and as a result the first branch settlement was made here early the following Spring. Probably there is not a township in the west which had so large a proportion of Revolutionary War officers among its pioneers as Belpre. The early history of this township was considered so important by that eminent local historian Dr. Samuel P. Hildreth that in his valuable Pioneer History he devoted eighty pages to the history of Belpre, and as many more to the lives of the early settlers here.

These two books, of rare value to students of the early history of Ohio, were published eighty years ago and are now found in only a few public libraries and as rare books in a few homes; and they will probably never be republished. These facts led the present writer to copy a substantial portion of Dr. Hildreth's account of Belpre for the purpose of publishing it in a convenient Brochure. While engaged in this work we resolved to make to this

early record such additions as would continue the history to the present time. This must be our apology for adding a modest volume to the list of books of "the making of which there is no end." When Dr. Hildreth prepared these books he expended a large amount of labor and time in collecting material from the few pioneers then living and from children of pioneers. His books are not only reliable they furnish nearly all the reliable history of Belpre during the first quarter of a century. For this reason it has seemed best to us to copy the language in which the history was originally written with only such omissions and editorial changes as would adapt it to present readers. In collecting material for the remaining portion of the book we are indebted to Mrs. Laura Curtis Preston for permission to copy freely from her excellent history of Newbury (a part of Belpre). Also to Dr. Frank P. Ames for an account of the Kidnapping Case in 1845 and other important facts and for his generous legacy of one hundred dollars which made it possible to publish the History at the present time, notwithstanding the large increase in cost. We are also indebted to Mrs. Sophia D. Dale for valuable facts respecting the Temperance Reform and other matters To Charles L. McNeal for the account of Farmers Lodge of Masons and to Mrs. C. L. McNeal for the story of the Methodist Church, list of soldiers from Belpre, and other valuable assistance. We have quoted freely from both Williams and Martin R. Andrews Histories of Washington County.

The Roll of Honor of our Civil war, which we have copied from these Histories, was the work of S. J. Hathaway, Esq. who also furnished the account of "The Belpre Guards."

Our research has led us to examine histories, records, letters, newspaper articles and diaries as well as the memories of the living. We would thank the Officers of the Belpre Historical Society and other friends who have encouraged us in the prosecution of the work. Also all those who have aided us, and added to the attractions of the book by furnishing illustrations.

(The first seven Chapters are a reproduction of the portion respecting Belpre of "Pioneer History" by Dr. Samuel P. Hildreth with a few unimportant omissions and editorial changes. Chapter Eight is condensed from Dr. Hildreth's "Lives of the Pioneers.")

TABLE OF CONTENTS

FOREWORD

INTRODUCTION

Page 1

CHAPTER I—Settlement.

Page 8

Character of the Settlers.—Assassination of Captain Zebulon King.—Famine.—Abundance of food.—Two boys killed at Neal's Station.—Mill on Little Hocking.

CHAPTER II—Indian War 1791-1795.

Page 18

Beginning of the War.—Farmers Castle built and occupied.—A list of Families and Persons in Farmers Castle.

CHAPTER III—Continued Hostilities

Page 26

Loss of Pork.—Young Men Sent to Red Stone for Provisions—John Shaw's Escape.—Attack on Waldo Putnam and Nathaniel Little.—Murder of Benoni Hulburt.—Two Letters by Mrs. Mary B. Dana.

CHAPTER IV

Page 35

Mutual Insurance.—Floating Mill.—Murders at Newbury.—Scarlet Fever.—Schools.—Religious Services.—Spies and Rangers.—Small Pox.

CHAPTER V

Page 43

Domestic Manufacturers.—Experiments with Crops.—Stone's and Goodale's Forts Built and Occupied.—Kidnapping of Major Goodale.

CHAPTER VI

Page 48

Amusements in Farmers Castle.—Joshua Fleeharts Winter Hunt.—Discovery of a Salt Spring.—A Night Alarm.—A Providential Escape.

CHAPTER VII

Page 56

Murder of James Armstrongs Family.—Murder of James Davis.—Close of the War.—Return of Families to their Farms.

CHAPTER VIII
Page 60

Extracts from Lives of Early Settlers.—Captain Jonathan Devol.—Griffin Greene.—Captain William Dana.—Colonel Nathaniel Cushing.—Mapor Jonathan Haskel. Colonel Ebenezer Battelle.—Colonel Israel Putnam.—Aaron Waldo Putnam.—Captain Jonathan Stone.—Major Nathan Goodale.—Mapor Robert Bradford. Captain Benjamin Miles.—Captain Perly Howe.—Guthrie Brothers.—James Knowles.—Captain Eleazer Curtis.—Bull Brothers.—Aaron Clough.—Peregrene Foster.

CHAPTER IX.—After the Indian War.
Page 83

Conditions at that time compared with the present.—Harman Blennerhassett and His Island Home.

CHAPTER X.—War of 1812.
Page 99

CHAPTER XI.—After the War of 1812.
Page 104

Wolf Hunt.—Agricultural Fair and Prizes.—Transportation.—Stock Raising and Driving.—Little Hocking Bridge.—Moving Captain Stones House. — Mexican War.—Temperance Reform.

CHAPTER XII.—Underground Railroad.
Page 116

Slavery.—Increasing Anti-Slavery Sentiment in the Northern States.—Origin of the Term "Underground Railroad."—Passing Fugitives from Station to Station. The Kidnapping Case in 1845.—Case of Moses Davis. —Escape of Harry and his Wife.—Company of Fugitives on Farm of Mr. Hovey and Their Escape.—Speaker Treated to Rotten Eggs.

CHAPTER XIII—The Civil War.
Page 135

Presidential Election 1850.—Secession of States.—Failure of Efforts for Pease.—Aid for Soldiers.

CHAPTER XIV
Page 144

Belpre's Roll of Honor.

CHAPTER XV—After the Civil War.
Page 160

Railroad Building.—Vilage Incorporated.—Suspension Bridge.—Improvements.

CHAPTER XVI.—Education
Page 166

Early Schools.—Belpre Avademy.—Belpre Seminary.—High School.—First Commencement.—Libraries.

CHAPTER XVII—Religious History.
Page 178

Early Services.—Congregationalists.—Methodists.—Universalists. — Baptists. — Colored Methodists.—Roman Catholics.—Girls Missionary Society.—Sunday Schools —Ladies Aid.—Burial of the Dead.

CHAPTER XVIII.—Organizations.
Page 194

Womans Reading Club.—Rockland Reading Club.—Belpre Historical Society.

CHAPTER XIX—Fraternal Organizations.
Page 202

Early Masonic Lodge.—Belpre Lodge 609.—Odd Fellows. —Colored Odd Fellows.—Knights of Pythias.—Little Hocking Grange.

CHAPTER XX—European War.
Page 212

Brief Outline.—Belpres Roll of Honor.

CHAPTER XXI.
Page 222

Personal Mention.—Closing Reflectioss.

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

The Author---------Frontispiece
Mrs. Mary Bancroft Dana---------Fronting Page 32
Old Brick Meetinghouse---------Fronting Page 33
Curtis Home---------Fronting Page 48
Loring Home---------Fronting Page 49
Wirt Sheppard Home---------Fronting Page 64
Putnam Home---------Fronting Page 65
Porterfield Meetinghouse---------Fronting Page 80
Universalist Meetinghouse---------Fronting Page 81
Ames Home---------Fronting Page 104
C. C. Hale Home---------Fronting Page 105
Howe Home---------Fronting Page 112
Dana Home---------Fronting Page 113
Stone Home---------Fronting Page 128
John Dana Home---------Fronting Page 129
Congregational Meetinghouse, Village---Fronting Page 144
Methodist Meetinghouse, Village---------Fronting Page 145
Schoolhouse, Village ---------Fronting Page 160
Judge O. R. Loring---------Fronting Page 161
Dr. Franklin P. Ames---------Fronting Page 176
Hon. A. W. Glazier---------Fronting Page 177
George A. Howe---------Fronting Page 192
George Howe Bower---------Fronting Page 193
Mrs. William Armstrong---------Fronting Page 208
Mrs. Susan W. Dickinson---------Fronting Page 209
Corporal John Kenneth Christopher-----Fronting Page 224
Dr. Herbert S. and John A. Curtis------Fronting Page 225
Old Church Organ---------Fronting Page 232
Memorial Stones---------Fronting Page 233

INTRODUCTION



E wish we might give as an introduction to the history of Belpre the story of an important and interesting race of men who occupied this region at an unknown period in the past, but left no record of themselves except the mounds of earth which they erected. Marietta was an important center of these monuments where the pioneers found the elevated squares, the great mound, and the Covert Way. The latter was destroyed many years ago, the others are still visible. There were several small mounds in Belpre at the time of the settlement. Many of these have been leveled through cultivation of the soil, a few are still visible. The one which is most complete is situated on the ridge in the east part of Rockland on land now owned by Jesse Pride, Esq.

This Mound was evidently conical though now only a few feet high. This is surrounded by a depression or ditch now easily distinguishable and was doubtless several feet in depth. This is encircled by a parapet with a diameter of about one hundred feet. Like the much larger mound at Marietta, it is laid out with mathematical precision. This is the only one in Belpre with the ditch and parapet. Another mound much larger than this stood in the middle settlement and partly in the street. In 1874 the owner of the farm at that time, Mr. Joseph Farson, determined to examine and remove this mound which was then fourteen feet high and about one hundred feet in circumference at the base.

In Williams History of Washington County, we have a description of the contents of this mound as follows.

"After digging down a short distance the first skeleton was discovered. It was in a fair state of preservation, in fact so sound that doubts at once arose as to its antiquity. A closer examination of the skull indicated that it was that of an Indian and a bullet hole in the forehead just above the eye at once suggested the probability that the death and burial took place less than a century ago, although there is no history or even a tradition concerning

such death and burial.† Toward the center of the mound a skeleton was found which upon being exposed to the air, at once proved its great age by crumbling to dust. As the work progressed there were found at different depths, eight more skeletons, irregularly arranged. Exposed to the air these bones were soon reduced to their original elements. With each skeleton was found a stone pipe, beads, buttons, and balls of mussel shells, and an occasional collection of arrow heads. A remarkable harpoon with a bone bearded point was among the relics found. With one skeleton was a pair of horns. This suggested that the builder of the mound believed in a *post mortem* combat with an evil one, and the weapons were selected with reference to the homeopathic principle *'Similia Similibus curantur.'* One of the horns is artificial and was carved from a bone of some animal the outside only being finished. With this hastily made counterfeit was a real horn over six inches in length. In the center and a little below the base of the mound were found remains of a skeleton mingled with burned charcoal and calcinized bones. It was evident that the body had been cremated, the lower extremities evidently had not been subjected to the intensity of the flame and there is evidence that the body, prior to cremation had been placed in a sitting posture so that the head and trunk were speedily consumed, leaving the rest of the body unburned. In various parts of the mound twenty-two arrow heads were found from three to five inches in length, numerous stone axes, pipes and harpoons; nine hollow cylindrical tubes eight of which were found together away from the skeletons; the ninth with the remains of the burned skeleton, and very much smaller than the others. These tubes were made of soapstone and the first mentioned were about one foot in length. The maker of these tubes was thoroughly acquainted with the art of glazing as their polished surfaces attest. The entire mound when taken away furnished two thousand cubic yards of earth."

From this description it is evident that at least this particular mound was a burial place and the same was probably true of others. The large mounds to honor powerful chiefs. In this respect these pyramids of earth are analagous to the granite pyramids of Egypt. On this ac-

†May it not be possible that this was the skeleton of either Captain Zebulon, King or Benoni Hulburt who were early killed by bullets and the localities of their burial are unknown.

count some scholars have found evidence that the mound builders came to this continent from Egypt. It is however not altogether improbable that these mound builders may have had an intuitive inspiration to honor their dead by a pyramid without any suggestion from Egypt.

These silent monuments reveal very little to us beyond the fact that this anti-historic race were neither man-like apes nor ape-like men but human beings in some ways at least superior to the Indians who immediately preceded the settlement by white people. We will commence our narrative with the first connection of this valley with Europeans. The French commenced settlements in Canada in 1603 taking possession of the country by the right of discovery. During the following century and a half they traveled inland along the chain of great lakes to the Mississippi valley, discovered the great river and sailed down that river to the Gulf of Mexico. They laid claim by this right of discovery to the whole valley, though outside of Canada they established only a few posts for trading with the natives. In 1749 they took formal possession of the Ohio valley. This they did by erecting wooden crosses and burying leaden plates at the mouths of the principal tributaries. An expedition started from Lake Erie and passed down the Allegheny and Ohio rivers under the leadership of Captain Celeron. One of the plates buried at the mouth of the Muskingum was found by a company of boys in 1798. These boys supposed the principal use for lead was to make bullets and had used a part of the plate for that purpose when they were discovered and the remainder of the plate was preserved. A similar plate was found at the mouth of the Kanawha in 1845. The following is a translation of the inscription on this plate and is probably similar to that on all the plates: "In the year 1749, in the reign of Louis XV, of France, M. Celeron, commandant of a detachment sent by the Marquis De La Galessoneire, Captain General of New France, in order to re-establish tranquility among some villages of savages in these parts, and buried this plate at the mouth of the river Chi-no-da-e-the, (Kenawha) on the 18 August near the Ohio, and of all lands of both sides to the source of such rivers as have enjoyed, or ought to have enjoyed, the preceding named King of France and they have maintained themselves by force of arms and by

treaties especially by those of Resabach, Ulback and Aux-le-Chapelle."

By the treaty of Paris in 1763 the title of all the Mississippi Valley east of that river and so including all the valley of the Ohio was transferred to Great Britain.

The people of Virginia soon became interested in the fertile lands in this valley and the Ohio Land Company was formed to survey and dispose of these lands. The Revolutionary war interfered with the work of this company but meanwhile George Washington made a trip down the valley and became owner of some of the best land. Mrs. Laura Curtis Preston, in her excellent history of Newbury, describes this journey as follows:

"George Washington made a journey down the Ohio river in 1770. The following is from his journal. About six or seven miles below the mouth of Little Canawha, we came to a small creek on the west side which the Indians called the Little Hockhocking.***the lands below the Little Canawha appear broken and indifferent but opposite to the Little Hockhocking there is a bottom of exceeding good land. The lower end of this bottom is opposite to a small island of which I dare say little is to be seen when the river is high. (The land referred to is now called Newbury Bar.) On his return journey they camped opposite the Little Hockhocking which may be distinguished by a large stone just at its mouth (Ohio Arch and History Quarterly Oct. 1908.) That stone still remains, just as it was when Washington saw it, firmly imbedded in the banks of the stream. Washington was induced to purchase this "bottom of good land" now called Washingtons Bottom in West Virginia, and would have purchased the bottom land opposite, of which he speaks in his journal, had this land not been on the Indian side of the river."

After the public lands, which were originally claimed by the states, had been transfered to the General Government, it was a policy of Congress to keep the lands vacant until they had been surveyed and provisions made for their sale.

In 1785, two years before the Ohio Company purchased this land, Gen. Richard Butler was sent down the Ohio river for the purpose of warning any squatters he might find to vacate their claims. He says in his journal. "Oct.

8. Found settlers on the head of the first island below the Little Hockhocking and also on the Ohio shore further down the river." "To the people on the island who seemed to be very reasonable people and the women appeared clean and neatly dressed, he sent some proclamations warning them off the island but sterner measures were resorted to in the case of the settlers below. (Craigs olden times 1847.) Gen. Butler also refers to the large stone at the mouth of the Little Hockhocking. The island mentioned was doubtless Mustapha."

The army officers who settled in Marietta and Belpre had very high esteem for the French, who had aided us in the dark days of the Revolution both with money and men and without this aid we might have failed to secure our independence. This esteem is preserved in the names given to these places. The principal city in the settlement was honored with the name of the beautiful Queen Marie Antionette shortened to Marietta, and the first out station was Belle prairie (beautiful meadow) contracted to Belpre.

BELPRE.

This township was first authorized by the following action of the Court of Quarter Sessions in 1790. "Resolved that townships number one (1) and two (2) in the tenth (10) range and number one (1) in the ninth (9) range be and they are hereby incorporated and included in one township by the name of Belpre." As thus constituted this township, was bounded on the north by territory in Warren, Barlow and Fairfield townships. On the east and south by the Ohio river and on the west by what is now Athens County, Decatur and a fraction of Fairfield townships. Williams History of Washington County states that "in 1797 the court of Quarter Sessions declared that all the territory in Ohio Company's purchase south of the townships of Waterford and Marietta and north of Gallipolis be known as Belpre township, this embraced parts of the present counties of Athens, Vinton and Ross, together with fractions of Hocking, Meigs, Jackson and Pike." This territory was divided and incorporated into counties and townships from time to time until in 1855, it included only the territory now embraced in Belpre and Dunham townships. A territory somewhat irregular on account of

its river boundary, but embracing only a little more land than a regular congressional township of six miles square. During that year petitions were presented to the County Commissioners from citizens of Warren and Belpre for the erection of a new township composed of territory embraced between the following boundaries, viz: "commencing on the Ohio river three miles south of the north line of township one (1) range nine (9) and running west to the west line of range ten (10) and south of the north line of township two (2) range ten (10) and township one (1) range nine (9) except section thirty-six (36) of township two (2) range nine (9). Parties were heard in favor and against said township and on examination of the petitions, it was found that a majority of householders residing within the boundaries of said change were in favor of the same, and it was resolved that the said territory as described above be considered a new township. Ordered that the township now formed be called Dunham." By this action of the commissioners the township was virtually bisected, leaving but little more than half the territory of a township of six miles square. The shape on the east and south conforms to the direction of the river so that there are nearly fourteen miles of river frontage. The lands embraced within the two river terraces are among the most fertile and productive farming and gardening lands in the Ohio valley while the hills in the background are well adapted to pasturage and fruit raising. The scenery in various parts of the town is somewhat monotonous although there are several high points from which quite extensive views of the surrounding country are obtained, and there are several romantic ravines among the hills. One of these a little back of the village, on Congress Creek, has been known as "Low Gap." This has been a favorite resort for parties of young people and Mrs. Kate Browning Foutz a daughter of Belpre has honored it by the following poetic gem.

"Low Gap, the place where fays and fairies dwell,
Search far and wide, there is no sweeter dell.
There dawns come later and twilight early falls,
There silence reigns unbroken save the birds low calls.
The hum of insects or drone of bees,
The murmuring brook or rustling trees,

And where the interlacing branches meet
Above some pool, pellucid, sweet,
The flashing minnows sport and turn
Beneath the mirrored greenness of the fern."

This brief description of Belpre, may help us to appreciate the early history as given in detail by Dr. S. P. Hildreth.

The first eight chapters are a republication from Dr. Hildreth's "Pioneer History" and "Lives of Pioneers."†

†Dr. Hildreth lived and practiced medicine several years in Belpre.

CHAPTER I

SETTLEMENT

IN the winter following the landing of the first pioneers at Marietta, the directors of the Ohio Company sent out exploring parties to examine their purchase, which was as yet *a terra incognita.* The main object of these committees was to select suitable places for the formation of their first settlements. Among the earliest and most desirable locations reported was a tract on the right bank of the Ohio river, commencing a short distance above the mouth of the Little Kanawha, and extending down the Ohio four or five miles, terminating at the narrows two miles above the Little Hocking. About one mile below the outlet of the latter stream, the river again bent to the south enclosing a rich alluvion extending two or three miles in length and one mile wide, where was formed another settlement called Newbury, or the lower colony, but included within the boundaries of Belpre. The main body of the New Colony's tract was divided into two portions known as upper and middle settlements. The lands on the river were of the richest quality; rising as they recede from the Ohio on to an elevated plain thirty or forty feet higher than the low bottoms, and extending back to the base of the hills. The plain was in some places more than half a mile in width, forming, with the bottoms, alluvions nearly a mile in extent. The soil on the plains was in some places a fertile loamy sand; in others inclined to gravel but everywhere covered with a rich growth of forest trees, and producing fine crops of small grains. About one mile below the Little Kanawha this plain came into the river presenting a lofty mural front of eighty or one hundred feet, above the surface of the water. This precipitous bank is continued for half a mile and on its brow and for some distance back is stocked with evergreens, chiefly different varieties of cedar. That portion of the plain is known as the bluff and is located near the head of Blennerhassett's Island,

close by the landing and the crossing place to the mansion erected a few years later by this celebrated man. The bluff divides the upper settlement from that below. The upper lay on a beautiful curve of the river which formed nearly a semicircle, the periphery of which was about one and one-half miles, and rose gradually from the banks of the river on to the second bottom by a natural glacis, the grade and beauty of which no art of man could excel. From the lower end of the bluff the plain gradually receded from the river leaving a strip of rich bottom land about three miles in length and from one-fourth to one-third of a mile in width. This distance, like the preceeding, was laid off into farms about forty rods wide, and extending back to the hills, which rise by a moderate slope to an elevation of one hundred feet above the surface of the plain and were clothed with oak and hickory to the top. This charming location was named Belle Prairie, or Beautiful Meadow, but is now generally written Belpre. The settlement was composed of about forty associates, who formed themselves into a Company and drew their lots, after they were surveyed, and platted in the winter of 1788-9.

CHARACTER OF THE SETTLERS

The larger portion of the individuals who formed this association had served as officers in the Revolution, and when the army was disbanded retired with a brevet promotion. To a stranger it seemed very curious that every house he passed should be occupied by a commissioned officer. No settlement ever formed west of the mountains contained so many men of real merit, sound practical sense, and refined manners. They had been in the School of Washington and were nearly or quite all personally acquainted with that great and good man. A contemporary writes: "In this little community were found those sterling qualities which should ever form the basis of the social and civil edifice, and are best calculated to perpetuate and cherish our republican institutions. Some of them had been liberally educated, and all had received the advantages of common New England schools in early life. They were habituated to industry and economy, and brought up under the influences of morality and religion. These men had been selected to lead their countrymen in battle and to defend their rights, not for their physical strength as of

old, but for their moral standing and superior intellect. In addition to these advantages they had also received a second education in the army of the revolution where they heard the precepts of wisdom and witnessed the examples of bravery and fortitude; learning at the same time the necessity of subordination to law and good order, in promoting the happiness and prosperity of mankind."†

The Belpre associates who had passed the winter in Marietta commenced moving on to their farms early in April; several families however did not occupy their farms until the following year. Log houses, mostly small, were built near the bank of the river, for the convenience of water and a free circulation of air; into these the families moved.

Then commenced the cutting down and girdling the immense forest trees which covered the rich bottoms and lifted their lofty heads towards the clouds. A fence of rails was built on the back side of their fields, next the woods to protect their crops from the cattle, but the grounds were left open on the river bank. Paths between the neighboring houses ran through their fields or on the outside of the fence in the margin of the woods. In several places springs of pure water gushed out under the banks of the river and ran in gentle rills to the Ohio, affording a rich treat to the fortunate neighbor in the heat of summer, when compared with the warm and often turbid water of the "Belle Riviere."

CAPT. ZEBULON KING KILLED.

Soon after the pioneers had commenced laboring on their lands their ardor was for a while paralized, and their hope of undisturbed and quiet possession of their new homes greatly weakened, by the murder of Capt. King by the Indians. His land lay in the middle settlement and while he was busily engaged in chopping on May 1st he was shot and scalped by two Indians. It was thought at the time they were Indians who had escaped from confinement in Fort Harmar, where they had been detained since the outrage, at Duncan's Falls the previous summer.

Captain King was from Rhode Island, where his family yet remained. He intended to move them after he had

†Notes from Judge Barker.

prepared a house and raised a crop for their support. He had been an officer in the United States Army and was a most excellent man. His loss was deeply felt and lamented by all his fellow pioneers.

FAMINE

Owing to the laborious task in preparing and fencing the land, it was past the middle of June before all the corn was planted. Though late, if the sun could have penetrated the thick branches of the girdled trees and thoroughly warmed the earth, pushing forward the growth of the corn, as it does in an open sunny exposure, there might have been a tolerable crop, but while the tender ears were still in the milk, a frost, early in October, destroyed the hopes of the husbandmen, leaving them with a scanty allowance for the Winter, and the prospect of great suffering before another crop could be raised; and although two or three hundred acres had been planted in the settlement the amount fit for use was very small. The calamity was general throughout the region west of the mountains and was the more severely felt as Indian corn was their only source for bread. In the earlier settlements at head water there was a tolerable crop of wheat, and on the older and early planted fields the corn had ripened before the frost, so that those who had money could purchase bread for their families, but few of the new settlers had the means of doing this, their cash having been spent on the journey and for provision since their arrival. By the middle of February scarcity of bread stuff began to be seriously felt. Many families had no other meal for their bread than that made from mouldy corn and were sometimes destitute even of this for several days in succession.

Such portions of the damaged grain as could be selected hard enough for meal sold for nine Shillings (or $1.50) a bushel; and when ground in hand mills and made into bread, few stomachs were able to digest it or even to retain it for a few minutes. It produced sickness and vomiting. The late Charles Devoll, Esq., one of the early settlers, then a small boy, used to relate with much feeling his gastrinomic trials with this mouldy meal, made into a dish called sap porridge, which, when composed of sound corn meal and fresh saccharine juice of maple afforded

both a nourishing and savory food. The family had been without bread for two days when the father returned from Marietta just at evening with a supply of mouldy corn. The hand mill was put into immediate operation and the meal cooked into sap porridge, as it was then the season of sugar making. The famished children eagerly swallowed the unsavory mess, which was almost immediately rejected, reminding us of the deadly pottage of the children of the Prophet, but lacked the healing power of an Elijah to render it salutary and nourishing. Disappointed of expected relief, the poor children went supperless to bed, to dream of savory food and plenteous meals unrealized in their waking hours.

It was during this period that Isaac Williams, a plain hearted honest backwoodsman, who had been brought up on the frontiers, and lived on the Virginia side opposite the mouth of the Muskingum, displayed his benevolent feeling for the suffering colonists. He had opened an extensive tract for corn land three years before, and being enabled to plant early, had raised, in 1789 a large crop of several hundred bushels of sound corn. With a liberality which should ever make his name dear to the descendants of the pioneers, and to all who admire generous deeds, he now in their most pressing necessity, distributed this corn among the inhabitants, at the low rate of three shillings, or fifty cents a bushel, the common price in plenteous years; when at the same time he was offered, and urged to take, a dollar and a quarter by speculators, for his whole crop; for man has ever been disposed to fatten on the distress of his fellowman. Turning from them with a blunt but decided refusal, he not only parted with his corn at the moderate rate, but also prudently proportioned the number of bushels, according to the number of individuals in a family. An empty purse was no bar to his generosity or the wants of the needy applicant, but he was equally supplied with him who had money; and a credit given until a more favorable season should enable him to pay the debt. Such deeds are rare in a highly civilized community, and were more numerous in the early settlement of the country than since. The coarse hunting shirt and rough bear skin cap often inclosed a tender benevolent heart and covered a wise thoughtful head. Hospitality was one of the cardinal virtues with the early settler and no people ever practiced it

more heartily and constantly than the pioneers along the borders of the Ohio. The corn of this good man supplied their wants for a season, but was all expended long before the crop of 1790 was fit for use. Articles of food were found in the natural productions of the earth which necessity alone could have discovered. Only a small portion of the inhabitants had salted any meat in the preceeding autumn; there being but a few hogs or cattle in the country, except here and there a cow or a yoke of oxen, brought on by the colonists from New England. Their animal food, therefore, was mainly procured from the woods and consisted of venison, with now and then the flesh of a bear. The wild animals were scarce however in all the surrounding country, as the Indians had killed them, as they said to keep them from the whites. (In the Spring the wild deer are very thin and poor and their flesh of an inferior quality.) The river afforded an abundant supply of fish; but it so happened that but few of the inhabitants were skilled in the art of taking them. Salt was also so scarce and dear, being eight dollars a bushel, that it could hardly be afforded to cure them, so that what were caught one day must not be kept longer than the next. Fortunate was the family that had been able to save a few pounds of salt pork or bacon to boil with the native growth of esculent plants that began early in the spring to appear in the woods. Of these the nettle furnished the earliest supply, which in some places grew in large patches and whose tops were palatable and nutritious. The young juicy plants of the Celandine afforded also a nourishing and pleasant dish. It sprang up about the old logs and fences around the clearing, especially where brush had been burned the year before, with astonishing luxuriance; and being early in its growth, afforded a valuable article of food before the purslane was of sufficient size for boiling. This later vegetable, however, was their main dependence at a later period.

Wherever the soil had been broken by the planters and exposed to the sunshine, a luxuriant crop of this nutritious plant sprang up from the virgin soil where the seeds had been scattered ages before by the Creator of all things, and lain dormant in the earth. In spots where not a single plant of purslane was seen while covered with the forest, and probably not a shoot had grown for ages, it now

sprang up as by magic. When boiled with a small piece of venison and a little salt, it furnished the principal food of the inhabitants for six or eight weeks, although many lived on it without any meat for many a day. Toward the close of their suffering so great was the scarcity that, in one of the most respectable and intelligent families which happened to be rather numerous, the smaller children were kept on one boiled potato a day and finally were reduced to half of one. The head of the family had held the office of Major in the army of the United States, and was one of the most worthy and excellent men in the Colony.

His children, with their descendants, now rank among the first for influence and wealth in the state of Ohio. The mother of these half starved children did all she could for the comfort of those around her. Among her other multifarious engagements, she had consented to cook for a young man who owned a lot adjacent to that of her husband, tho he ate in his own cabin. The bread was made of poor, musty meal, and while it was baking she always sent the children away to play and immediately locked it up in the young mans chest lest they should see it, and cry for a piece of that she had no right to give them. (This young man was from Boston and educated at Cambridge.) When a few kernels of corn were dropped in grinding, in the hand mill, the children picked them up like chickens and ate them raw. A few of the inhabitants had cows for which the forest, in summer, afforded ample supplies of food. Their milk assisted greatly in the support of their owners and especially their children. In the latter part of the Winter the Sap of the sugar tree, boiled down with meal, made a rich, nourishing food. This tree was so abundant that great quantities of sugar could have been made to enlarge their scanty store of food; but the want of kettles prevented their profiting from this prolific magazine which the God of nature has stored up for His children. By the middle of July the new corn was in the milk and fit for roasting and boiling; this with the squashes and beans ended their fears of actual starvation. So urgent was their necessity, however, that they could not wait for the vegetables to attain their usual size before they were deemed fit for eating, but the beans, as soon as the pods were set, and the grains of corn formed in the ear, were gathered and boiled with a little salt and meal, if they had any, into a kind of

vegetable soup, which was eaten with great relish by the half starved children and their parents. As the season was remarkably favorable the sight of the rich crop of corn was hailed as a jubilee not only by man, but by the domestic animals, some of which had suffered equally with their masters. Even the dogs fell upon the young and tender corn at night and devoured it with eagerness. It was some time before they could discover this depredator of their crops. By watching they caught the dogs in the act of pulling down and eating the corn, and were compelled to tie them up at night until it became too hard for them.

During the whole Summer a great scarcity of animal food was felt. In August the family of one of the most enterprising and worthy men of that suffering community had been without any meat for several days. Having one of those long barrelled fowling pieces which he had been accustomed to use along the shore and inlets of Rhode Island, he walked out into the woods with little hope of success. Directly he came across a fawn, or half grown deer, and at the first shot brought it to the ground. While in the act of cutting its throat, and he felt sure that all the meat was his own, he said his heart and affections ran up in a glow of gratitude to the Almighty, such as he had never felt before for this unexpected and striking interposition of his Providence in this time of need. This man had been several times in battle, and escaped without a wound; and yet no event in his previous life had awakened his gratitude like this. It was the first and only deer he ever killed. The meat served to supply their wants for several days.

ABUNDANCE OF FOOD

The bountiful crop of the following Autumn soon made amends for their long lent, of more than three times forty days continuance. The deer and turkey, that now came around their fields in numerous flocks, supplied them with the greatest abundance of animal food, causing them to forget the sufferings of the past and lift their hearts in gratitude to that God, who had thus bountifully spread a table for them in the wilderness. Like the quails about the camp of the Israelites, the turkeys came up to their very doors in such multitudes, that none but the most skeptical could fail of seeing the hand of a Kind Providence, driving

them from their coverts in the forest so near their dwellings that they could be killed or taken within their fields. They were so abundant and so little accustomed to the sight of man, that the boys killed many of them with clubs and the aid of their dogs. This year terminated their trials and sufferings from the want of food. All the subsequent years were crowned with abundant crops and their greatest troubles were from the danger of being killed by the Indians while cultivating their fields. But habit soon inured them to trials of this kind, and they went forth to their labors with the consciousness that they were better able to contend with and overcome the savages than to strive against the allotments of Providence.

TWO BOYS KILLED AT NEILS STATION.

In August the settlement was alarmed by the killing of two boys by the Indians, at Neils Station, a small stockade on the Little Kanawha a mile from its mouth and in the immediate vicinity of Belpre. It was alarming as it manifested the hostility of the Indians, who might at any time fall upon and kill the inhabitants when they least expected it, and for which they were not prepared, as they pretended to be at peace with the whites. The boys were twelve and fifteen years of age, and belonged to a German family that lived in a small cabin about forty rods above Neils blockhouse. They had been down to the Station, Saturday afternoon, and just at night, on their way home, went into the edge of the woods on the outside of a corn field to look for the cows. The Indians were lying in ambush near the path and killed them with tomahawks without firing a gun. The bodies were not found until the next morning, but as they did not come home, their parents were fearful of their fate. That night the Indians attempted to set fire to the block house by inclosing a brand of fire in dry poplar bark and pushing it through a port hole. It was discovered and extinguished by a woman who lay in bed near the port hole, before it communicated to the house. In the morning the alarm was given, and a party of armed men went out from Belpre and assisted in burying the two boys. The Indians departed without doing any other damage.

MILL AT LITTLE HOCKING.

In the Spring of 1790, the necessity of building a grist mill became so apparent that some of the enterprising inhabitants, among them Griffin Green, Esq. and Robert Bradford, entered into the laborious and expensive undertaking of building a mill. Their bread stuff thus far had been ground in the hand mills. Two mill wrights from Red Stone by the name of Baldwin and Applegate, who had assisted at the mill on Wolf Creek were employed as builders. The Ohio Company made a donation of one hundred and sixty acres of land at the mill site to encourage the work. The dam was erected and the timbers prepared for the mill by January 1st following, when the Indian war broke out, and the work was suspended, and not again resumed until after its close. The spot chosen was on a southern bend of the stream where it approaches within a mile and a half of the Ohio. A broad low gap in the river hills made it easy of access from the settlements. The check put to the work by the war was a sad disappointment to the inhabitants who had still to labor at the hand mill, until the autumn of the following year when the floating mill built by Captain Devoll relieved them of one of their most grievous burdens. At the close of the war the work was completed, and the site has been occupied by a mill to this day, (1848).

CHAPTER II

INDIAN WAR 1791.

OUTBREAK OF THE WAR.

THE suffering and distress attendant on a famine had no sooner disappeared, than they were assailed by a new calamity. The County Court of quarter sessions met at Marietta on the first Monday in January 1791. A considerable number of the most active men were called there to attend as jurors, witnesses etc. As it was a laborious task to get there by water in canoes, many of them went up on Saturday and Sunday preceeding.

The Court had barely opened on Monday, when word was brought of the sacking and slaughter at Big Bottom. It was immediately adjourned, and the men returned to their homes full of anxiety for the fate of their own families. Notice had been sent to the settlers at Belpre from Wolf Creek mills at the same time it was sent to Marietta. The women and children suffered much from fear, expecting every hour that the Indians would attack them. The inhabitants were scattered along on the river bank, living in their log cabins, without any preparation for defense, not expecting an Indian war, as a treaty had been made only two years before. Captain Jonathan Stone, at the upper settlement had built a small block house for his dwelling, and into this the women and children were gathered on Monday night. On Tuesday there was a general gathering of all the heads of families, to consult on what was best to be done.

FARMERS CASTLE

They decided that all, about thirty families, should be collected at the middle settlement where Col. Cushing and Col. Battelle had already built two large log houses, and erect a spacious, strong, and well arranged garrison, sufficient for the accommodation of all the inhabitants. The spot selected was on the bank of the river, about half a mile below the bluff, and nearly against the center of Back-

us Island. A swamp about six rods back from the Ohio protected the rear, while the river protected the front. The upper and lower ends opened into a smooth level bottom, suitable for a road by which to enter or depart from the garrison. The work was commenced the first week in January, and prosecuted with the utmost energy. As fast as the block houses were built the families moved into them. These were thirteen in number arranged in two rows with a wide street between. The basement story was in general twenty feet square, and the upper about twenty-two feet, thus projecting over the lower one and forming a defense from which to protect the doors and windows below, in an attack. They were built of round logs a foot in diameter, and the intersitives nicely chinked and pointed with mortar. The doors and window shutters were made of thick oak planks, or puncheon, and secured with stout bars of wood on the inside.***The pickets were made of quartered oak timber growing on the plain back of the garrison, formed from trees about a foot in diameter, fourteen feet long, and set four feet in the ground leaving them ten feet high, over which no enemy could mount without a ladder. The smooth side was set outward; and the palisades strengthened and kept in their places by stout ribbons, or wall pieces, pinned to them with inch tree nails, on the inside. The spaces between the houses were filled up with pickets, and occupied three or four times the width of the houses, forming a continuous wall, or inclosure about eighty rods in length and six rods wide. The palisades on the river side filled the whole space and projected over the edge of the bank, leaning on rails and posts set to support them. They were sloped in this manner for the admission of air during the heat of summer. Gates of stout timbers were placed in the East and West ends of the garrison, opening in the middle, ten feet wide, for the ingress and egress of teams, and to take in the cattle in case of an attack. A still wider gate opened near the center of the back wall for hauling in wood, and all were secured with strong heavy bars. Two or three smaller ones, called water gates, were placed on the river side, as all their water was procured from the Ohio. When signs of Indians were discovered by the spies, the domestic animals were driven within the gates at night. At sunset all the avenues were closed. Every house was filled with

families and as new settlers arrived occasionally during the war some houses contained several families.

The corner block houses on the back side of the garrison were provided with watch towers running up eight feet above the roof, where a sentry was constantly kept. When the whole was completed, the inmates of the station called it "Farmers Castle" a name very appropriate, as it was built and occupied by farmers. The directors of the Ohio Company, with their characteristic beneficience, paid the expense of erecting three of the block houses, and the money was distributed among the laborers. The view of the Castle from the Ohio river was very picturesque and imposing; looking like a small fortified city amidst the surrounding wilderness. During the war there were about seventy able bodied men mustered on the roll for military duty, and the police within assumed that of a regularly besieged fort, as in fact it was a great portion of the time, the Indians watching in small parties, more or less constantly, for a chance to kill or capture the inhabitants when they least expected it. At sunrise the roll was called by the orderly sergeant, and if any man had overslept in the morning, or neglected to answer to his name, the penalty was fixed as the cutting out the stump of a tree level with the ground, stumps being thickly scattered over the surface within the Castle. This penalty was so rigidly exacted that but few stumps remained at the close of the war. A regular commander was appointed with suitable subalterns.

Maj. Nathan Goodale was the first Captain, and held that office until he removed into his own garrison in 1793, when Colonel Cushing took the command. The flagstaff stood a few yards west of the back gate near the house of Colonel Cushing on which floated the stars and stripes. Near the staff was a large howitzer, or swivel gun, mounted on a platform incased in wood, hooped with iron bands and painted to resemble a six pounder. It was so adjusted as to revolve on a socket, and thus point to any part of the works. During the Spring and Summer months, when there was any probability of Indians, it was fired regularly morning and evening. It could be distinctly heard for several miles around, especially up and down the river; the banks and hills, re-echoing the report. This practice no

doubt kept the Indians in awe, and warned them not to approach a post whose inmates were habitually watchful, and so well prepared to defend themselves. Around this spot it was customary for loungers and news mongers to assemble, to discuss the concerns of the Castle and tell the news of the day. It was also the rallying point in case of an assault and the spot where the muster roll was called morning and evening. The spies and rangers here made reports of their discoveries to the Commandant; in short it was "place d'armes" of Farmers Castle.

In the upper room of every house was kept a large cask or hogshead constantly filled with water to be used in case of fire. It was a part of the duty of the Officer of the day to inspect every house, and see that the cask was well filled. Another duty was to prevent any stack of grain or fodder being placed so near the Castle as to endanger the safety of the buildings should the Indians set them on fire or to shelter them in case of an assault.

They also inspected the gates, pickets, and houses, to see that all were in repair and well secured at night. They received dispatches from abroad, or sent out expresses to the other stations. Their authority was absolute and the government strictly military. The greatest and principal danger to the settlers arose from their exposure to attacks when engaged during the Spring and Summer months in working in their fields. The clearings of some of the inhabitants lay at the distance of three miles, while others were within rifle shot of the garrison. Those could only be visited in companies of fifteen or twenty men. Their exposure was not confined to their actual engagement in their fields, but chiefly in going to and returning from their labors. While at their work, sentries were constantly placed in the edge of the adjoining forest; and flanking parties examined the ground when marching through the wood between the upper and lower settlements. It was a great labor to transport their crops for so long a distance after they were harvested, although it was chiefly done by water. For these reasons, in the second year of the war, it was decided as best for them to divide into smaller communities. Accordingly, a strong stockade garrison was built three miles above called "Stones Garrison," and one below called "Goodales Garrison." To these several fami-

lies, whose lands adjoined, removed and continued to occupy them until the close of the war. Fresh emigrants however continually arrived so that Farmers Castle remained crowded.

A list of families in Farmers Castle at Belpre in 1792.

No. 1—Colonel Ebenezer Battelle, wife, and four children: Cornelius, Ebenezer, Thomas and Louisa.

No. 2—Captain William James, wife, and ten children: Susan, Anna, Esther, Hannah, Abigal and Polly; William, John, Thomas, and Simeon. Also Isaac Barker, wife, and eight children: Michael, Isaac, Joseph, William and Timothy; Anna, Rhoda, and Nancy. Also Daniel Cogswell, wife and five children: John, Abigal, Peleg, Job and Daniel.

3.—Captain Jonathan Stone wife and three children: Benjamin Franklin, Samuel, and Rufus Putnam.

No. 4—Colonel Nathaniel Cushing, wife, and six children: Nathaniel, Henry, Varnum, Thomas, Sally and Elizabeth. Also Captain Jonathan Devoll, wife, and six children: Henry, Charles, Barker, Francis, Sally and Nancy, with a nephew, Christopher Devoll.

No. 5—Isaac Pierce, wife, and three children: Samuel, Joseph and Phebe. Also Nathaniel Little, wife, and one child. Also Joseph Barker, wife and one Child, Joseph, born in Belpre.

No. 6—Maj. Nathan Goodale, wife, and seven children: Betsy, Cynthia, Sally, Susan, Henrietta, Timothy, and Lincoln.

No. 7—In the South west corner of the garrison, A. W. Putnam, wife, and one child, William Pitt born in the garrison. Also D. Loring, wife, and seven children: Israel, Rice and Jesse; Luba, Bathsheba, Charlotte and Polly. Major Oliver Rice lived in the family of Mr. Loring. Also Captain Benjamin Miles, wife, and five children: Benjamin, Buckmaster and Hubbard, (twins), William, Tappan and Polly.

No. 8—Griffin Green, Esq., wife, and four children, Richard, Philip, Griffin and Susan.

No. 9—John Rouse, wife, and eight children: Michael, Bathsheba, Cynthia, Betsy, Ruth, Stephen, Robert and Bar-

ker, twins. Also Maj. Robert Bradford wife and three or four children. Several of these children died of scarlet fever, others were born after the war.

No. 10—Captain John Leavens, wife, and six children: Joseph, and John, Nancy, Fanny, Esther and Matilda. Also Captain William Dana, wife, and eight children: Luther, William, (young men) Edmond, Stephen, John, Charles and Augustus; Betsy Mary and Fanny.

Between 10 and 11 there was a long low building, called the barracks in which a small detachment of United States troops were quartered.

No. 11—Mrs. Dunham widow of Daniel Dunham, who died in 1791, one son and two daughters. Also Captain Israel Stone, wife, and ten children: Sardine, a young man, Israel, Jasper, Augustus, B. Franklin, and Columbus; Betsy, Matilda, Lydia and Harriet, born in the Castle.

No. 12—Benjamin Patterson, wife, and six children: three of the rangers, or spies, who were single men, boarded with him, viz: John Shepherd, George Kerr, and Matthew Kerr. Patterson served as a spy three years for the settlement at Belpre and then moved down the river. Also Benoni Hurlburt, wife, and four childrern.

No. 13—Colonel Alexander Oliver, wife, and eleven children: Launcelot, a young man, Alexander, John and David, Lucretia, Betsy, Sally, Mehala, Electa, Mary. Also Colonel Daniel Bent, wife and four children: Nathan, Daniel, Dorcas, and daughter who married Joel Oaks. Also Silas Bent, Esq., oldest son of the Colonel, wife and two or three children.

Several other families lived in Farmers Castle for a short time and then proceeded down the river but the above list contains nearly all the permanent and substantial heads of families who settled in Belpre in 1789 and 1790.

Joshua Fleehart, wife, and four children, lived in a small cabin east of block house No. 3. He was a noted hunter and supplied the garrison with fresh meat. Soon after the war closed he removed nearer to the frontier where he could follow trapping and hunting to better advantage. One of his hunting advertures will be related later.

Unmarried men in Farmers Castle: Jonathan Waldo, Daniel Mayo, Jonathan Baldwin, Cornelius Delano, Joel Oaks, James Caldwell, Wanton Casey, Stephen Guthrie, Truman Guthrie, Captain Ingersol, Ezra Phillips, Stephen Smith, Howell Bull, Samuel Cushing, William and John Smith, Jonas Davis, Dr. Samuel Barnes.

Within the walls of Farmers Castle there were assembled about two hundred and twenty souls, twenty-eight of these were heads of families. A number of those enumerated as children were males above sixteen years and enrolled for military duty. Others were young women from sixteen to twenty years of age.

Among the inmates of the garrison the name of Christopher Putnam or Kitt as he was familiarly called, must not be forgotten. He was a colored boy of sixteen or eighteen years of age, who had been the personal or body servant of General Israel Putnam, during the latter years of his life, and after his death lived with his son Col. Israel Putnam. In the fall of 1789, Colonel Putnam came out to Marietta with his son Aaron Waldo, and brought Kitt with him. In the Autumn of 1790 the Colonel returned to Connecticut for his family. That winter the war broke out and he did not move them until 1795. Kitt remained at Belpre with Mr. Putnam in the garrison and was a great favorite with the boys. He was their chosen leader in all their athletic sports, for his wonderful activity, and much beloved for his kind and cheerful disposition. When abroad in the fields cultivating or planting their crops, he was one of their best hands, either for work or to stand as a sentry. On these occasions he sometimes took his station in the lower branches of a tree where he could have a wider range of vision and give early notice of the approach of danger. Under the watchful vigilance of Kitt, all felt safe at their work. After he was twenty-one years of age and became a free man he lived with Captain Devoll, on the Muskingum and assisting in tending the floating mill and clearing the land on the farm. At the election for delegates, under the territory, to form a constitution for Ohio, Kitt was a voter and was probably the first and only black who ever exercised the elective franchise in Washington County as after the adoption of that article all colored men were dis-

franchised. (Later they were allowed the franchise.) He died about the year 1802 much lamented for his many personal good qualities and industrious habits.

CHAPTER III

CONTINUED HOSTILITIES

THE crops of the settlers were confined chiefly to Indian corn, beans, potatoes, turnips, and pumpkins, with a little wheat and rye. They also raised hemp and flax for domestic use. Until the erection of a floating mill in the fall of 1791, a noted era in the annals of Belpre, their meal was all ground in the primitive hand mill. But little wheat was raised until after the close of the war, when mills were built on the creeks. By the aid of a bolting machine, turned by hand in the garrison, the floating mill furnished the flour for many a noble loaf of bread, and the crusts of numerous pumpkin pies, the only fruit afforded for this use in that day.

The winter following the first occupation of Farmers Castle was one of severe privation in the article of meat. Late in the fall of 1791, the fat hogs were all collected and slaughtered in company, and hung up in an outhouse near the garrison to cool and dry through the night. During this period it accidentally took fire and burnt up all their winter stock of meat, to their great loss and disappointment. A number of other hogs which had been left at their outlots and fattened in pens were also killed by the Indians. These were visited by their owners once in three or four days, and fed with corn left in the field for that purpose.

YOUNG MEN SENT TO RED STONE

Under these discouraging circumstances the inhabitants contributed all the money they could gather, which was but a small sum, and dispatched two active young men to "Red Stone" to purchase a supply of salt meat and a few barrels of flour. It was a hazardous journey, not only in danger from the Indians, who, since St. Clairs defeat, were still more harrassing to the inhabitants, but also from the inclemency of the season, it being the first part of De-

cember. They, however reached head waters unmolested, made their purchases, and were ready to descend the river when it closed with ice. In the meantime nothing was heard from the two messengers by the inhabitants and winter wore away in uncertainty of their fate. Some thought they had decamped with the money, and others that they had been killed by the Indians, as the news of St. Clairs defeat had reached them soon after their departure; while the more reflecting were firm in their confidence of the integrity of the young men and attributed their silence to a want of opportunity to send them a letter, as the river was closed, and no regular mail was then established. The last of February the ice broke up in the Ohio, with a flood of water that covered the banks and inundated the ground on which the garrison was built. Early in March the young men arrived with a small Kentucky boat with provisions, and entering the garrison by the upper gate, moored their ark at the door of the commandant, to the great joy and relief of the inhabitants. After the disastrous events of the Campaign of 1791, a small guard of United States troops were stationed at Belpre, usually consisting of a corporal and five men. Their principal duty was to watch the garrison, while the inhabitants were abroad in their fields, or at any other employment. They also served in rotation with the inhabitants in standing sentry in the watch towers. John L. Shaw, well known in Marietta, for many years after the war, as an eccentric character, of great wit and power of mimicry, was corporal of the guard for a time and a great favorite with the inmates of the Castle. He was subsequently a Sergeant in Captain Haskells Company from Rochester, Mass. During Wayne's Campaign, while stationed at Fort Recovery he had a narrow escape from the Indians. In October, 1793, contrary to orders, he ventured out into the forest near the fort to gather hickory nuts and had set his musket against a tree. While busily engaged, with his head near the ground, he heard a slight rustling in the leaves close to him. Rising suddenly from his stooping posture, he saw an Indian within a few yards, his tomahawk raised ready for a throw, while at the same time he called out in broken English "Prisoner, Prisoner!" Shaw having no relish for captivity sprang to his gun, cocked it and faced round just as the Indian hurled his hatchet. It was aimed at his

head but by a rapid inclination of the body, it missed its destination and lodged the whole length of the blade in the muscles of the loin. By the time he had gained an erect position his enemy was within two steps of him with his scalping knife. Shaw now fired his gun with such effect as to kill him on the spot, and its muzzle was so near as to set his calico hunting shirt on fire. Before he could reload, another Indian rushed upon him, and he was obliged to trust his heels in flight. He ran in the direction of the fort, but a fresh Indian started up before him, and he was obliged to take to the woods. Being in the prime of life and a very active runner he distanced all his pursuers, leaping logs and other obstructions which the Indians had to climb over or go around. After fifteen or twenty minutes of hot pursuit, which the shrill yells of the Indians served to quicken, he reached within a short distance of the fort, and met a party of men coming out to his rescue. They had heard the shot and at once divined the cause, as no firing was allowed near the fort, except at the enemy or in self defense. Shaws life was saved from the rifles of the Savages only by their desire of taking a prisoner to learn the intentions of General Wayne.

The first actual demonstration of hostility, after the inhabitants had taken possession of their new garrison, was on March 12th by some of the same party who had attacked the settlement at Waterford, and killed Captain Rogers at Marietta. The settlers who had evacuated their farms, of necessity left a part of their cattle and fodder on the premises; while those near the castle were visited daily to feed and milk their cows. On this morning Waldo Putnam, a son of Colonel Israel Putnam, and grandson of the old veteran General, in company with Nathaniel Little, visited the possession of the former, half a mile below, to feed and milk the cows. While Waldo was in the posture of milking, Little, who kept guard, discovered an Indian leveling his gun at him. He instantly cried out "Indians, Indians!" Just as the gun cracked Waldo sprang to one side, and the ball struck the ground under the cow where he was sitting. They instantly ran for the garrison, when three Indians sprang out from the edge of the woods and joined in the pursuit, firing their rifles at the fugutives as they ran, but happily without effect. They were soon with-

in a short distance of the garrison, when a party of men rushed out to their rescue and the Indians retreated, after killing several of the cattle, and among them a yoke of oxen belonging to Captain Benjamin Miles, which were noted for their size, being fifteen inches high and large in proportion. In the subsequent year, while Putnam and Little were at the same place, very early in the morning, a small dog that was a few rods in advance gave notice of danger by barking violently at some hidden object which his manner led them to suspect must be Indians. Thus warned they began slowly to retreat, and look carefully for their enemy. The Indians, three or four in number, watching them from their covert behind a brush fence, now jumped from their hiding place and gave chase. The two white men quickened their speed and crossed a deep gully which lay in their path on a log, barely in time to prevent the Indians from cutting off their retreat. They had examined the ground and expected to take them prisoners or kill them at this place. Seeing them past the defile they now commenced firing at them, but missed their object. In the ardor of pursuit they rushed up within a short distance of the Castle, when Harlow Bull, a fierce little warrior, who had just arisen from bed, and was only partly dressed heard the firing and rushed out at the gate with his rifle and discharged it at the Indians at the same time returning their war whoop with a yell nearly as terrible as their own. Several of the soldiers soon after appeared in the field, when the Indians retreated to the forest, greatly disappointed in their expected victims.

After the fugutives were safe within the wall considerable alarm was for time felt for Major Bradford who had gone out with them but fell a good way behind his company on account of a lame foot, from a recent wound. He had nearly reached the gully or defile when the Indians began the pursuit, and, knowing he could not keep pace with the others, he jumped down the bank of the river, near which he was hobbling along, before he was seen by the Indians, and keeping under shelter he reached the garrison unnoticed and came in at one of the water gates. For a few minutes his family were fully persuaded that he was killed as his companions could give no account of him.

MURDER OF BENONI HULBERT BY INDIANS.

On September 28th, 1791 Joshua Fleehart and Benomi Hulbert left the garrison in a canoe to hunt and to visit their traps near the mouth of the Little Hocking. Fleehart was a celebrated hunter and trapper. Like many other backwoodsmen he preferred following the chase for a living to that of cultivating the earth. Numbers of them depended on the woods for their clothing as well as their food. Hulberts family from the oldest to the youngest were clothed in dressed deer skins. These men had hunted a good deal together and supplied the garrison with fresh meat. As they passed the narrows above the mouth of the creek they were strongly inclined to land and shoot some turkeys which they heard gobbling on the side of the hill, a few rods from the river. It was a common practice with the Indians, when in the vicinity of the whites, to imitate the note of these birds, to call some of the unwary settlers within reach of their rifles. After listening a few moments the nice, discriminating ear of Fleehart satisfied him that they were made by Indians. Hulbert did not believe it but was finally induced not to land. They proceeded on and entered the mouth of the creek, where his companion landed and traveled along on the edge of the woods in search of game, while Fleehart paddled the canoe further up the stream. As they had seen no more signs of Indians, they concluded that the gobbling this time was done by the turkeys themselves. In a short time after Hulbert had left the canoe, the report of a rifle was heard, which Fleehart at once knew was not that of his companion and concluded was the shot of an Indian. He landed the canoe on the opposite shore, and running up the bank secreted himself in a favorable spot to fire on the Indians should they approach to examine the creek for the canoe. He directly heard a little dog belonging to his companion in fierce contest with the Indians trying to defend the body of his master; but they soon silenced him with a stroke of a tomahawk. After watching more than an hour, so near that he could hear the Indians converse and the groans of the dying man, but out of his sight and the reach of his rifle, the Indians being too cautious to approach where they expected danger, he entered his canoe and returned to the garrison, which he reached a little after dark and reported

the fate of his companion. The next morning a party of men, conducted by Fleehart, went down by water, and found him dead and scalped on the ground where he fell, with the body of his faithful dog by his side. They brought him to the Castle where he was buried.

Mr. Hulbert was over sixty years old, and had moved into the country from Pennsylvania in the fall of 1788 and lived for a time at Marietta. He served as hunter to a party of Ohio Company Surveyors in 1789 and was esteemed an honest, worthy man.

He was the first man killed by the Indians in Belpre after the war broke out.

The death of Mr. Hulbert was a source of additional terror and dread to the elderly females in the garrison, whose fears of the Indians kept them in constant alarm, lest their own husbands or sons should fall a prey to the rifle or tomahawk of the Savages. They had but little quiet except in the winter, during which period the Indians rarely made inroads, or lay watching about the garrison.

But as soon as the Spring began to open and the wild geese were seen in flocks steering their course to the north, and the frogs heard peeping in the swamp, they might invariably be expected lurking in the vicinity. So constantly was this the case, that the elder females and mothers with the more timid part of the community, never greeted this season with the hilarity and welcome so common in all parts of the world, and so desirable as releasing us from the gloom and storms of winter. They preferred that season to any other, as they then felt that their children and themselves were in a manner safe from the attack of their dreaded foe. They therefore regretted its departure, and viewed the budding of the trees and the opening of the wild flowers with saddened feelings, as the harbingers of evil; listening to the song of the blue bird and the martin with cheerless hearts, as preludes to the war cry of the Savage. Much of our comfort and happiness depends on association; and though surrounded with all the heart may crave, or our tastes desire, yet the constant dread of some expected evil will destroy all peace of mind, and turn what otherwise might be joy into sorrow. The barking of the watch dog at night was another source of terror as it was associated

with the thought that some savage foe was lurking in the vicinity. The more timid females when thus awakened in the night would rise upon the elbow and listen with anxious care for the sound of the war whoop or the report of the rifle of the watchful sentry; and when they again fell into a disturbed slumber, the nervous excitement led them to dream of some murderous deeds or appalling danger. Several amusing incidents are related of the alarms in the garrison from the screams of persons when asleep and dreaming that they were attacked by Indians. Amid the peace and quiet of our happy times, we can hardly realize the mental suffering of that disastrous period.

The following letters written to her father by Mrs. Mary Bancroft Dana give us an inside view of conditions during those trying years.

Belpre, June 24th, 1790.

Honored Sir,

I have an opportunity to send a few lines by General Putnam which I gladly embrace to inform you that we all still exist, and have the addition of another son whom I shall call George. A fine little boy he is. We are as usual, sometimes sick and sometimes well. All of us at work for life to get in a way to be comfortable. We got through the Winter as well as I expected. We are more put to our trumps than I ever expected for bread. There is no corn nor flour of any kind to be had. We at present live entirely without it, as many of our neighbors do. There were very few potatoes raised for want of seed. Our whole family have not eaten two bushels since we came here. We have a plenty of corn and potatoes planted so that I expect to live in a short time, things look promising. Mr. Dana has worked himself almost to death to get things as forward as he has; he is poor and pale, as are all our family, but he is perfectly satisfied with what he has done and depends on reaping the good of his labor. I have passed through many scenes since I left you and am still the same contented being without fear from the natives. Great God! grant that I may still be protected and carried through every changing scene of life with fortitude and behave as becomes a Christian. I have not received a line from any of my



MARY BANCROFT

DAUGHTER OF

CAPT. EDMUND AND ELIZABETH ATHERTON BANCROFT.

BORN NOVEMBER 14, 1752, PEPPERELL, MASS.

MARRIED

CAPT. WILLIAM DANA.

NOVEMBER 28, 1770.

DIED DECEMBER 31, 1831.

IN THE YEAR 1789, IN COMPANY WITH HER HUSBAND AND CHILDREN, SHE MOVED TO BELPRE, OHIO, WHERE SHE SPENT THE REMAINDER OF HER LIFE.



OLD BRICK MEETING HOUSE, BUILT 1821
STOOD IN ROCKLAND CEMETERY

friends but Mr. Atherton and Captain Blanchard. Mr. Atherton informed me that sister Sparrow had lost her little girl. What a distribution of Providence, there was enough to feed and clothe, still they must be afflicted. Infinite Wisdom no doubt thought it best. What ever is, is right, but we all mourn the loss of so sweet a child. My blood thrilled in my veins and though at so great a distance have very sympathetic feelings for the parents. I wish you would write me the manner of her death, and how you all are and everything that concerns my family. It would seem like a feast. Be assured now I have begun to write it seems like a visit. The hurry in which I have lived has kept me from almost every duty; and care for the safety of my own in the new world has kept me continually busy; there seemed not a moment to spare. The attention of a family that has but one cow and that wants everything is great and but one woman to do the whole, but I have not lost my spirits. It is now eleven at night, all are at rest and it rains very fast, and has for this thirty hours as fast as I ever knew it. The river rises and falls at an amazing rate. Everything grows as fast as we could wish but I fear we will still have to grind in a hand mill. As it grows late and our house is very wet must bid you adieu.

Your affectionate daughter,

Mary Dana.

The next letter was written two years later and indicates the changed conditions.

September 8, 1792.

Honored Sir:

I once more give myself the satisfaction to inform you and all my friends that we are all alive and in as good health as it is common for us to be. Various have been the scenes I have passed through since I left your peaceful dwelling. We lived in peace and safety as we thought for one year without a guard for selves or family.

At length an army was sent out against that injured nation for cruelties they were often committing upon persons or families.

A year ago last February three small settlements moved together. A garrison was created and block houses

built. We continued there with two families in every house, one above and one below, three miles from our usual dwelling. We continued there nine months but before the defeat of the army we returned and lived in our own house all winter.

In the course of the winter Mr. Dana built a decent block house nigh a quarter of a mile from our other. I now live in a snug garrison where there are seven families.† Nobody pretends to walk any distance without an instrument of death on his shoulder, continually looking for danger and trial. All necessary business is performed with alacrity and fortitude. Everything around us is flourishing and we are supported and prospered beyond our expectations. This letter I send by Mrs. Battelle who is about to set out for Boston. She has been in this country nigh four years and is now going to visit her friends. Me thinks it would add to my happiness to hear from every branch of my family; their situation, their prosperities, their adversities, although at so great a distance I should share every adversity, and partake of the prosperity. Not a single line have I received from any of you since I left you, and this wretched writing I hope will put you in mind, or one of my brothers, to write the first opportunity. I must conclude with sending duty and respects and love for myself and family.

Your dutiful daughter,

MARY DANA.

These letters reveal many of the privations of settlers in a new country with no public means of travel, and no mails, the only means of transporting letters being in the knapsacks of travelers, and sometimes years passed before they heard from friends in the old home.

Mrs. Dana was daughter of Capt. Edmond Bancroft, of Pepperell, Mass. She brought up a family of eleven children and did her full share in promoting the welfare of Belpre.

The pioneer wives and mothers deserve more honors than we can express for the preseverance and heroism with which they endured the privations of those early years.

†Doubtless Stone's Garrison.

436441

CHAPTER IV

MUTUAL INSURANCE SOCIETY



SOON after the commencement of the war, the inhabitants who owned cattle and hogs, formed themselves into a Society for the mutual insurance of each others stock against the depredations of the Indians; and also for carrying on their agricultural labors. Each one was accountable for any loss in proportion to the amount he owned. For this purpose the animals were appraised at their cash value, and recorded in a book by the Secretary. Quite a number of cattle and hogs were killed or driven away by the Savages during the war, the value of which was directly made up to the owners by the company. Horses they did not attempt to keep during the war as they were sure to be stolen, and were a means of inviting the Indians into the settlement. It was a wise and salutary arrangement and found to be very useful in equalizing the burdens and losses of a community who had located themselves in a wilderness and had to encounter not only the toil and privations of reclaiming their new lands from the forest but also to contend with one of the most subtle, revengeful, and wily enemies the world ever produced. The leading men in Belpre had been acquainted during their service in the Army, at a time which tried mens souls, and they felt a degree of kindness and interest in each others welfare not to be found in any other community. Their mutual dangers and suffering bound them still closer together in the bonds of friendship. There was also an amount of intelligence and good sense rarely found in so small a number, as will be more distinctly shown in the biographical sketches (See Chapter VIII.)

FLOATING MILL

Early in the summer of 1791, the settlers, being disappointed by the Indian war in completing the mill, commenced on the Little Hocking, concluded to build what

might be called a floating mill. This could be anchored out in the river and be safe from destruction by Indians. The labor of grinding corn on a hand mill for a community of more than one hundred and fifty persons was a task only known to those who have tried it.

Griffin Greene, Esq., one of the Ohio Company directors, and also an associate in Farmers Castle, had traveled in France and Holland three or four years before, and in the latter country had seen a mill erected on boats and the machinery moved by the current. He mentioned the fact to Captain Jonathan Devoll, an ingenious machanic, of ardent temperament and resolute to accomplish anything that would benefit his fellow men; and although Mr. Greene had not inspected the foreign mill so as to give any definite description, yet the bare suggestion of such a fact was sufficient for Captain Devoll, whose mechanical turn of mind immediately devised the machinery required to put it in operation. A company was formed and the stock divided into twelve shares of which Captain Devoll took one-third, and Mr. Greene about one-fourth; the rest was divided among five other persons. When finished it cost fifty-one pounds eight shillings, Massachusetts currency, according to the old bill of expenditures. The mill was erected on two boats one of them five and the other ten feet wide and forty-five feet long. The smaller one was made of the trunk of a hollow Sycamore tree and the larger of timber and plank like a flat boat. They were placed eight feet apart and fastened firmly together by beams, running across the boats.

The smaller on the outside supported one end of the shaft of the water wheel and the larger the other; in this was placed the mill stones and running gear, covered with a tight frame building for the protection of the grain and meal and the comfort of the miller. The space between the boats was covered with planks forming a deck fore and aft of the water wheel. It was turned by the natural current of the water, and was put in motion or checked by pulling up or setting down a set of boards, similar to a gate in front of the wheel. It could grind from twenty-five to fifty bushels of grain in twenty-four hours, according to the strength of the current. The larger boat was fastened by a chain cable to an anchor made of timbers and filled with stones, and the smaller one by a grape vine

to the same anchor. The mill was placed in a rapid portion of the Ohio a few rods from the shore and in sight of the Castle. The current here was strong, and the position safeguarded from Indians. With the aid of a bolting cloth in the garrison, turned by hand, very good flour was made, when they had any wheat. The day of the completion was a kind of jubilee to the inmates of the Castle, as it relieved them from the slavish labor of the handmill, which literally fulfilled the prediction to Adam: "In the sweat of thy brow shalt thou eat thy bread." The floating mill was a great relief, and was visited by all the settlers on both sides of the Ohio for a distance of twenty miles, in their canoes, the only mode of transportation at a period when there were neither roads nor bridges in the country.

MURDERS AT NEWBURY.

This settlement was begun at the same time with that at Belpre, considered a part of it and called the "Lower Settlement." The location was six miles below Farmers Castle and was commenced by about fourteen associates. On the breaking out of hostilities, Jan. 2nd, 1791, they left their new clearing and joined the garrison at Belpre. Finding it out of their power to cultivate their land at so great a distance, early in the Spring of 1792, the men returned and built two blockhouses, with a few cabins and enclosed the whole with a Stockade on the bank of the river opposite a spot called "Newbury bar," and moved back their effects. There were now four or five families and eight single men; in all about twenty souls. A man by the name of Brown, from headwaters, with his wife and four children, had recently joined the settlement, and commenced clearing a piece of land about eighty rods from the garrison. On Sunday, March 15th, a mild and pleasant day, his wife went out to see him set some fruit trees they had brought with them. Not apprehending any danger from the Indians so near the garrison, she took along with her the children, carrying an infant in her arms, and leading another child of two years old by the hand, while Persis Dunham, a girl of fourteen, the daughter of widow Dunham, and a great favorite with the settlers, for her pleasant disposition, kind consiliating manners, and beautiful per-

son, led another child, and the fourth loitered some distance behind them. When they arrived within a short space of Mr. Brown, two Indians sprang out from their concealment; one seized Mrs. Brown by the arm and sunk his tomahawk in her head. As she fell he aimed a blow at the infant which cut a large gash in the side of the forehead and nearly severed one ear. He next dashed his hatchet into the head of the child she was leading, and with his knife tore off their scalps. The other Indian fell upon Persis and the remaining child, sinking his tomahawk into their heads and tearing off their scalps with the remorseless fury of a demon.

The men in the garrison, hearing their screams, rushed out to their rescue; but only saved the little fellow who loitered behind, and commenced firing at the Indians. Brown, whom they had not discovered before, now came in sight but being without arms could render no assistance. The Indians immediately gave chase to him but he escaped and reached the garrison. As the men were not familiar with Indian warfare, no effective pursuit was made; whereas had there been several backswoodsmen among them they would doubtless have been followed and killed. When the bodies of the slain were removed to the garrison, the poor little infant was found in a state of insensibility lying by the side of its dead mother. It finally revived and was nursed with great tenderness by the females at Farmers Castle, where the child was soon after brought, whose deepest sympathies were awakened by its motherless condition and ghastly wound which had nearly deprived it of all its blood. By great care it was restored to health, and the father, with his two remaining children, returned to his relations. Newbury was again deserted and so remained until the end of the war.

SCARLET FEVER.

In the summer of 1792, in addition to their other calamities, the inhabitants of Farmers Castle were assailed with Scarlet Fever and putrid sore throat. It commenced without any known cause or exposure to contagion. The disease was sudden and violent in its attacks and very fatal, some of the children died within twenty-four hours. It was of a very putrid type and the seat of the disease

confined chiefly to the fauces and throat, many having no scarlet effloressence on the skin. It continued for several weeks and overwhelmed this little isolated community with consternation and grief. Medicine seemed to have little or no effect in arresting the progress or checking the fatal termination of the disease.

It gradually subsided after carrying off ten or fifteen children. Like many other epidemics it was most fatal in the first few days of its appearance. It was confined to Belpre, while Marietta and the other settlements escaped its ravages. In the Summer and autumn the inhabitants were more or less affected with intermittent fevers of a mild type, to the production of which, no doubt, the swamp back of the garrison afforded a large share of the malaria. Bilious fever also occasionally attacked the new settlers but the disease was seldom fatal and gave way to simple remedies.

SCHOOLS

No people ever paid more attention to the education of their children than the descendants of the Puritans. One of the first things done by the settlers of Belpre, after they had erected their own log dwellings, was to make provision for teaching their children the rudiments of learning, reading writing and arithmetic.

Bathsheba Rouse, the daughter of John Rouse, one of the emigrants from near New Bedford Mass. was employed in the summer of 1789 to teach the small children, and for several subsequent summers she taught a school in Farmers Castle. She is believed to have been the first female who taught a school within the present bounds of Ohio. During the winter months a male teacher was employed for the larger boys and young women. Daniel Mayo was the first male teacher in Farmers Castle. He came, a young man from Boston, with the family of Col. Battelle, in the Fall of 1788, and was a graduate of Cambridge University. The school was held in a large room of Col. Battelle's block house. He was a teacher for several winters, and during the Summer worked at clearing and cultivating his lot of land. He married a daughter of Col. Israel Putnam and after the war settled in Newport, Ky. Jonathan Baldwin, another educated man, also taught

school a part of the time of their confinement in the garrison. These schools had no public funds as at this day to aid them but were supported from the hard earnings of the honest pioneers. (They received a small sum from the Ohio Company.)

RELIGIOUS SERVICES

The larger portion of the time during the war religious services were held on the Sabbath in Farmers Castle by Col. E. L. Battelle. The people assembled in the large lower room in his block house which was provided with seats. Notice was given of the time to commence the exercises by his son Ebenezer, then a lad of fifteen or sixteen years, and a drummer to the garrison, marching up and down beating the drum. The inmates understood the call as readily from the "tattoo" as from the sound of a bell, and they attended very regularly. The meeting was opened with prayer, sometimes read from the church service and sometimes delivered extempore, followed by singing, at which all the New Englanders were more or less proficient. A sermon was then read from the writings of some standard divine and the meeting closed with singing and prayer. Occasionally, during the war, Rev. Daniel Story visited them and preached on the Sabbath, but these calls were rare, owing to the danger from Indians of intercourse between the settlements. After the war his attendance was more regular, about once a month; on the other three Sundays religious services were continued by Col. Battelle, at a house erected on the Bluff, which accommodated both the upper and middle settlements until the time when they were able to build another and more convenient place of worship. The holy day was generally observed and honored by the inhabitants but not with the strictness common in New England. Very few of the leading men of that day were members of any church; yet all supported religion, morality and good order.

OF THE SPIES AND RANGERS.

To the vigilance and courage of the men engaged as spies and rangers may in part be attributed the fact, that so few losses were sustained by the inhabitants during the Indian war, compared with that of most other border settlements. This species of troops were early employed by the

Ohio Company at the suggestion of Gen. Rufus Putnam, who had been familiar with their use in the old French war and subsequently taken into the service of the United States. The duty of the spies was to scour the country every day the distance of eight or ten miles around the garrisons, making a circuit of twenty-five or thirty miles and accomplishing their task generally by three or four o'clock in the afternoon. They left the garrison at daylight, always two in company, traveling rapidly over the hills and stopping to examine more carefully such places as it was probable the Indians would pass over, in making their approach to the settlements, guided in this respect by the direction of the ridges or the water courses. The circuit in Belpre was over on to the waters of the Little Hocking river, and up the easterly branches across to the Ohio, striking this stream a few miles above the entrance of the Little Kanawha and thence by the deserted farms down to the garrison. The spies from Waterford made a traverse that intersected or joined their trail, forming a cordon across which the enemy could rarely pass without their signs being discovered. While they were abroad the inhabitants, at work in their fields or traveling between stations, felt a degree of safety they could not have done, but for their confidence in the sagacity and faithfulness of the spies. Their dress in summer was similar to that worn by Indians. Their pay was five shillings, or eighty cents a day as appears from the old pay roll. They were amenable to the commanding officer of the station but under the direct control of Col. Sproat, who was employed by the United States. They had signs known to themselves, by which they recognized a ranger from an Indian even when painted like one.

The men who served at Belpre, but not all at the same time, two or three being a proportion for each garrison, were Cornelius Delano, Joel Oaks, Benjamin Patterson, Joshua Fleehart, George Kerr, John Shepherd, and James Caldwell. The first two were New England men; the other five had been brought up on the frontiers.

SMALL POX.

In September, 1793, the small pox was introduced within Farmers Castle, whose walls could not protect them from this insidious foe, by Benjamin Patterson one of the

spies. He was at Marietta where it prevailed and thinking himself exposed to the contagion was inoculated by Dr. Barnes who was then there, and engaged him to inoculate the rest of the family.

Great was the consternation of the married females and children when the news of the Small Pox being among them was known. Their sufferings and losses from the Scarletina were still fresh in their minds, and the dreaded name of Small Pox seemed like the final sealing of their calamities. Few, if any of the inhabitants, except the officers and soldiers of the army had gone through with the disease, and as there was no chance of escaping it, a meeting of the inhabitants was directly called. It was voted to send for Dr. True to come down and inoculate them in their own dwellings. The Doctor accepted the invitation and Farmers Castle became one great hospital, containing beneath each roof more or less persons sick with this loathsome disease. The treatment of Dr. True was very successful, and out of nearly one hundred patients not one died.

Of those under the care of Dr. Barnes in Major Goodales garrison, a colony which moved out of Farmers Castle in the spring, two or three died; among them was a child of Mr. Patterson. The cause of its fatality was the failure of those first inoculated to take the disease, probably from deteriorated matter; and several took it in the natural way, so that on the whole they got through with this pest very favorably.

CHAPTER V

DOMESTIC MANUFACTURES

MANY families who had been brought up on the frontiers depended entirely on the skins of animals for clothing. Whole households from the oldest to the youngest were clad in dressed deer skins. Some of them possessed great skill in making them soft and pliable, equal to the finest cloth. Before the introduction of sheep, buckskin pantaloons were in general use by all the farmers boys. The New England settlers with most of the frontier inhabitants made cloth of various materials. For the first two or three years, hemp was raised in small quantities; water rotted and made into cloth by the industrious females of the garrison. Flax was also raised. "In the year 1790, Captain Dana sowed a piece of flax, pulled it early in June, while it was in the blossom, water rotted it in a swamp near the river, had it dressed out and spun in the family, and woven into substantial cloth by his son William. It was made into shirts and trousers for the boys and worn at the celebration of July 4th in Belpre, showing an activity and dispatch which few in this day can equal."† Nearly every family had their spinning wheels, and looms. With these the girls and young women used to congregate in companies of ten or fifteen in the spacious rooms of the block houses and cheer each other in their labors with song and sprightly conversation. They used also to stir up their ambition with trial of skill in spinning the largest number of skeins in a given time. For the first few years cotton was raised in small quantities and manufactured into stockings or cloth. with hemp or flax. The rich virgin soil of the bottoms, and the long warm summers of this climate caused it to flourish and be nearly as productive as it now is in Tennessee. After a few years the early frosts of Autumn destroyed much of it before the floss was formed and taught them that this was not the proper climate for cotton.

†Manuscript Notes of Judge Barker.

Capt. Devoll invented a machine with rollers which separated the seeds from the cotton in quite an admirable manner but not quite equal to Whitney's celebrated gin. He also constructed a mill with wooden rollers, worked by oxen, for crushing the green stalks of Indian corn, from the juice of which a rich syrup or molasses was made in considerable quantities. When carefully purified it answered well for sweetening puddings, pies, etc.

About the year 1800 Dr. Spencer of Vienna, Wood County, Va. raised in his garden cotton the stems of which were eight or ten feet high and produced forty pounds of long, fine cotton in the seed on three square rods of ground. It was planted early in April by a colored woman who had been familiar with the culture in the South. It must be recollected that cotton at that period was worth forty or fifty cents a pound, and was just coming into cultivation as a staple in the Southern states. Rice, of the variety called upland, was also raised in small quantities, during the early years of the settlements; showing that this climate could produce several articles, now brought from abroad, should the necessities of the people ever require it. Silk worms were raised by the females in Gen. Putnams family and the cocoons reeled and spun into strong sewing thread as early as 1800. They were fed on the leaves of the white mulberry, raised from seeds brought from Conn. Sheep were not introduced until after the war, in 1797 or 98; the first came from Pennsylvania. For more than twenty years nearly all the clothes worn in the families of farmers, and many in town for every day dresses, were made in the houses of the wearers by their wives and daughters.

STONES AND GOODALES FORTS OCCUPIED.

Early in the Spring of 1793 the large community in Farmer's Castle found themselves so much straitened for room and withal it was so inconvenient cultivating their lands at such a distance from their dwellings that they concluded to divide their forces and erect two additional garrisons, to be occupied by the families whose lands lay in the vicinity. Accordingly one containing two block houses was built a mile below, inclosed with palisades and called "Goodale's garrison," and one on the bank of the Ohio two miles above, called "Stone's garrison," and the families

moved into them that Spring. The upper one contained four block houses, a school house, and several log cabins accommodating about ten families, and the lower one six. Wayne's army was now beginning to assemble on the frontier, and the inhabitants were cheered by the numerous boats, almost daily descending the river with provisions and detachments of troops, whose martial music enlivened the solitary banks of the Ohio, and removed their apprehentions of a general attack from the Indians, so depressing after the defeat of Gen. St. Clair the previous year.

KIDNAPPING OF MAJ. GOODALE.

On March 1st, 1793, the colony met with the most serious loss it had yet felt from their Indian enemies, in the kidnapping and ultimate death of Maj. Goodale. On that day he was at work in a new clearing on his farm distant about forty rods from the garrison, hauling rail timber with a yoke of oxen from the edge of the woods bordering the new field. It lay back of the first bottom in open view of the station. An Irish man, John Magee was at work grubbing or digging the roots of the bushes and small saplings on the slope of the plain as it descends to the bottom, but out of sight of Maj. Goodale. The Indians made so little noise in their assault that John did not hear them. The first notice of the disaster was the view of the oxen seen from the garrison, standing quietly in the field with no one near them. After an hour or more they were observed still in the same place, when suspicion arose that some disaster had happened to Mr. Goodale. One of the men was called and sent up to learn what had happened. John was still busy at his work unconscious of any alarm. In the edge of the woods there was a thin layer of snow, on which he soon saw moccasin tracks. It was now evident that Indians had been there and had taken Maj. Goodale prisoner, as no blood was seen on the ground. They followed the trail some distance but soon lost it. The next day a party of rangers went out, but returned after a fruitless search. The river was at that time nearly at full banks and less danger was apprehended on that account. It was also early in the season for Indians to approach the settlements. The uncertainty of his condition left room for the imagination to fancy everything horrible in his fate; more terrible to bear than the actual knowledge

of his death. The distress of Mrs. Goodale and the children was great. His loss threw a deep gloom over the whole community, as no man was more highly valued; neither was there any one whose counsels and influence were equally prized by the settlement. He was in fact the life and soul of this isolated community and his loss left a vacancy that no other man could fill. His memory was for many years fresh and green in the hearts of his contemporary pioneers. At the treaty of 1795, when the captives were given up by the Indians some intelligence was obtained of nearly all the persons from this part of Ohio, but none of the fate of Maj. Goodale. About the year 1799 Col. Forrest Meeker, afterwards a citizen of Delaware County, and well acquainted with the family of Maj. Goodale, and the circumstances of his capture, when at Detroit on business fell in Company with three Indians, who related to him the particulars of their taking a man prisoner in Belpre in the Spring of 1793. Their description of his personal appearance left no doubt in the mind of Col. Meeker that it was Maj. Goodale. They stated that a party of eight Indians were watching the settlement for mischief; and as they lay concealed on the side of the hill back of the plain, they heard a man driving or "talking" to his oxen. After carefully examining his movements they saw him leave his work and go to the garrison, in the middle of the day. Knowing that he would soon return they secreted themselves in the edge of the woods, and while he was occupied with his work, sprang out and seized upon him before he was aware of their presence, or could make any defense, and threatened him with death if he made a noise or resisted. After securing him with thongs, they commenced a hasty retreat, intending to take him to Detroit and get a large ransom. Some where on the Miami or at Sandusky, he fell sick and could not travel, and that he finally died. A Mrs. Whittaker, the wife of a man who had a store and traded with the Indians at Sandusky, has since related the same account. That the Indians left him at her house where he died of a disease like pleurisy without having received any very ill usage from his captors, other than the means necessary to prevent his escape. This probably is a correct account of his fate; and although his death was a melancholy one, among strangers, and far

away from the sympathy and care of his friends, yet it was a relief to know that he did not perish at the stake or by the tomahawk of savages.

CHAPTER VI

AMUSEMENTS IN FARMER'S CASTLE

DURING the long and tedious confinement of the inhabitants to their garrison, various plans were sought to make the time pass as happily as circumstances would allow. The sports of the boys and young men consisted of games of ball, foot races, wrestling, and leaping, at all of which the larger number were adepts. Foot races were especially encouraged that it might give them an advantage in their contacts with the Indians, those of a more refined character, in which both sexes could participate, consisted chiefly of dancing. Parties of young people from Campus Martius and Fort Harmar used to come down as often as four or five times a year and join in these festivities. These visits were made by water, in a barge or large row boat, attended by a guard of soldiers from the fort. They brought Musicians who were attached to the military service. A player on the violin from Gallipolis named Vansan who was one of the French emigrants, celebrated for his musical talents always accompanied the young men from that place in their visits to Farmers Castle where they were very welcome visitors. It is true they did not abound in nice cakes and rich wines; but they treated their guests with the best they had, while the hilarity and cheerful looks of the company made amends for all besides. The garrison at Belpre contained about twenty young females in the prime of life, with fine persons, agreeable manners, and cultivated minds. A dangerous recreation of the younger girls was to steal out of the Castle in the pleasant moonlight summer evenings, and, taking possession of a canoe, push it silently up the shore of the Ohio for a mile or more; then paddle out into the middle of the stream, and float gently down with the current. Some favorite singer then struck up a lively song in which they all joined, their voices making sweet melody on the calm waters of the "Belle riviere," greatly to the delight of the young men and guards on the watch towers, but much to the alarm of their mothers who were always in fear of the Indians.



CURTIS HOME, NEWBURY, BUILT BY JUDGE WALTER CURTIS, 1827



HOME OF MAJ. F. H. LORING

Promenading up and down the smooth broad avenue between the rows of block houses, about eighty rods in extent, was another favorite summer evening recreation for the young people, while the elder ones gathered in cheerful groups at each others dwellings, to chat on their own affairs, or the news of the day, collected as it might be from the passing boats or the rangers in their visits to other garrisons. The first newspaper printed in Marietta was started in 1802. Previous to that time they had only stray copies which might reach some families from eastern friends. The first mail route was established in 1794. Early in the Autumn parties of young people visited the Island, where several families resided, for the purpose of gathering grapes, paw paws, mints, &c.

July 4th was regularly celebrated in a bowery within the walls of the garrison, where the old officers and soldiers of the Revolution again recounted the trials and hardships of that eventful period, over a flowing bowl of whisky punch, while the report of their noisy little howitzer awoke the echoes among the neighboring hills at the announcement of each patriotic toast. A celebration of this glorious day without gun powder or punch would at that time have been called a burlesque.

During these years Griffin Greene, Esq., a man of great inventive genius, conceived a machine which he hoped would possess the power of perpetual motion. Captain Devoll constructed a machine after his model but it shared the fate of all perpetual motion machines.

A WINTER HUNT.

Joshua Fleehart, already mentioned in this narative, was born in Pennsylvania and from his boyhood had been brought up in the woods, knowing as little of letters as the red man of the forest, whom he greatly resembled in habits and instincts. He was well known as a hunter and secured much meat for the dwellers in Farmers Castle.

Having become tired of the sameness of garrison life and panting for freedom among woods and hills, to which he had always been accustomed, late in the fall of 1793, he took his canoe, rifle, traps, and blanket, with no one to accompany him; leaving even his faithful dog in the garrison with his family. As he was going into a dangerous

neighborhood he was fearful lest the voice of his dog might entrap him. He pushed his canoe up the Scioto a distance of 15 or 20 miles into a country amidst the best hunting ground for bears and beavers, where no white man had dared to venture. These two animals were the main objects of his pursuit. The hills of brush creek were said to abound in bears and the small streams that fell into the Scioto were well suited to haunts of beaver.

The spot chosen for his winter residence was within 25 or 30 miles of the Indian town of Chillicothe but as they seldom go out for a hunt in winter he had little to fear from their interruption. For 10 or 12 weeks he trapped and hunted in this solitary region unmolested, luxuriating on the roasted tails of beavers and drinking the oil of bears, an article of diet which is considered by the children of the forest as giving health to the body with activity to the limbs. His success equalled his most sanguine expectations, and the winter passed away so quickly and pleasantly that he was hardly aware of its progress. About the middle of February he began to make up the peltry he had captured into packages and to load his canoe with the proceeds of his winters hunt, which for safety he had hidden in the willows a few miles below the little bark hut in which he had lived.

The day before that which he had fixed for his departure, as he was returning to his camp just at evening Fleehart's acute ear caught the report of a rifle in the direction of the Indian town, but at so remote a distance that none but a backwoodsman could have distinguished the sound. This hastened his preparation for decamping, nevertheless he slept quietly, but rose the following morning before dawn; cooked and ate his last meal in the little hut to which he had become quite attached. The sun had just risen and while he was sitting on the trunk of a fallen tree examining the priming and lock of his gun, casting a casual look up the river, he saw an Indian slowly approaching with his eyes intently fixed on the ground, carefully inspecting the tracks of his moccasins left in the soft earth as he returned to his hut the evening before. He instantly cocked his gun, stepped behind a tree, and waited until the Indian came within range. He then fired and the Indian fell. Rushing from his cover on his prostrate foe he was

about to apply the scalping knife; but, seeing the shining silver broaches and broad band on his arms he fell to cutting them loose, and tucking them into the bosom of his hunting shirt. While busily occupied in securing these spoils, the sharp crack of a rifle and the passage of a ball through the bullet pouch at his side caused him to discover three Indians within one hundred yards of him. He seized his rifle and took to flight. The others as he ran fired at him without effect. The chase was continued for several miles by two of the Indians who were swift runners. He often stopped and treed, hoping to get a shot and kill one or disable him and then overcome the other at his leisure. His pursuers also treed and by flanking to the right and left forced him to uncover or stand the chance of a shot. He finally concluded to leave the level ground on which the contest had thus far been held and take to the high hills, which lie back of the bottoms. His strong muscular limbs here gave him the advantage as he could ascend a steep hill more rapidly than his pursuers. The Indians seeing they could not overtake him, as a last effort, stopped and fired, one of their balls cut away the handle of his hunting knife jerking it so violently against his side that for a moment he thought he was wounded. He immediately returned the fire, and they, with a yell of vexation, gave up the chase. Fleehart made a circuit among the hills and just at dark came to the river near where his canoe was hidden. Springing lightly on board he paddled down stream. Being greatly fatigued by the efforts of the day he lay down in the canoe, and when he awoke in the morning was just entering the Ohio river. Crossing over to the southern shore he, in a few days, pushed his canoe up to Farmers Castle without further adventure where he showed the rich packages of peltry as the proceeds of his winters hunt and displayed the brilliant silver ornaments as trophies of his victory, to the envy and admiration of his less venturesome companions. It was not uncommon for western hunters to spend months alone in the woods although they usually preferred one or two comrades.

Among the privations and trials of the early settlers was the dearness and scarcity of marine salt. From 1788 until some years after the close of the war, their salt was all brought over the mountains on pack horses at an expense to the consumer of from six to ten dollars a bushel.

This great scarcity was a serious draw back to the prosperity of the country and a source of annoyance to the people. The domestic animal suffered from its want as well as man; and when ranging in the woods visited the clay banks that sometimes contained saline particles, licking and gnawing them into large holes.

The "deer licks," so common at that day, were seldom anything more than holes made in the clay by wild animals and filled with water sometimes of a brackish quality. Nearly all the salines since worked were first pointed out to man by the deers and buffaloes.

DISCOVERY OF A SALT SPRING.

In the Autumn of 1794, Griffin Greene, Esq., whose fertile mind was always full of projects for the benefit of the country had heard from the report of some white man who had been a prisoner with the Indians, that they had made salt from a spring on a tributary branch of the Scioto river, afterwards known as Salt Creek. He described the spot as somewhere near the present location of the town of Jackson; and although it was in the midst of the Indian war, and in the vicinity of their towns, so great was the anxiety to ascertain its truth that a company was formed to visit and search out the spring. Mr. Greene associated with himself in the enterprise Maj. Robert Bradford and Joel Oakes; he paying one-half of the expense, and his two partners the other half. A large Pirogue was provided, with provisions for twelve men for ten or twelve days, the period supposed necessary to accomplish the journey. They hired some of the most experienced woodsmen and hunters from Belleville as guides and guards. Among them were Peter Anderson, Joshua Dewey, and John Coleman, all noted for their bravery and knowledge of the woods. They left Farmers Castle in the fall of the year, at a time when the water in the Ohio was quite high; accompanied with the good wishes of their neighbors for their success, but dampened with many fears and evil forebodings from the dangers that attended the enterprise.

At the mouth of Leading Creek the adventurers landed their boat, secreting it among the trees and bushes as well as they could. This point is about forty miles from Jackson, and probably about thirty miles from the heads of the south branch of Salt Creek; but of the actual distance they

were ignorant, only knowing that it lay some distance beyond the west boundary of the Ohio Company's lands. After several days travel and making examinations they fell upon a stream which led in the right direction and, following it down, soon met with paths leading as they supposed to the spring. They soon discovered where fires had recently been made, and searching carefully in the bed of the creek, found a hole which had been scooped out by the Indians in the sand rock and filled with brackish water. A small brass kettle which they had with them for cooking was filled with the water and, boiled away, made about a table spoonfull of salt. Although the water was weak, yet it proved that they had discovered the long talked of and desirable fountain whose waters afforded the precious article of salt. It was like the discovery of the philosopher's stone to the alchemist, for every ounce of it could be turned into gold. After spending one night and part of a day at the place, they commenced their homeward journey, well pleased with the success of their search. They dare not remain longer and make a larger quantity, lest some straggling Indian should discover them and give notice to the village at Chillicothe, distant about twenty-five miles. They were too numerous to fear any small hunting party.

A NIGHT ALARM.

Their return to the mouth of Leading Creek was accomplished in a much shorter period than in going out. The night after they left Salt Creek, while all were buried in sleep by their camp fire, they were awakened by a terrific scream. All sprang to their feet, seized their arms, and extinguished the fire, expecting every moment to hear the shot and the shout of the Savages. After listening a moment or two, and no enemy appearing, they began to inquire into the cause of the alarm, and found that one of the party had been seized with the cramp in his sleep and made this terrible outcry. They were rejoiced that it was from no worse a cause, and lay down quietly until morning. When they reached the mouth of Leading Creek the water had fallen ten or twelve feet, and left the pirogue high and dry on land. It required half an hour or more to launch the boat and get under way.

PROVIDENTIAL ESCAPE.

By the time they had reached the middle of the Ohio, proposing to cross over and go up on the Virginia shore, a party of Indians appeared on the bank, at the spot they had just left, in hot pursuit. Fortunately they were out of reach of their shot. The adventurers felt very thankful for their providential escape, for had their pursuers reached the river a few minutes sooner, when all hands were engaged in getting the boat into the water, they would in all probability have fallen a sacrifice to the Indians. At the treaty two years later, an Indian, who was with the pursuing party, told Col. Lewis of Kanawha, that the whites had been discovered while at the creek boiling the salt, by two Indians, who were then on a hunt, and had seen the smoke of their fire. They were too weak to attack so large a party, and hastened back to their town for assistance. Twenty Indians immediately went in pursuit, but greatly to their disappointment, did not overtake them until they had left the shore and were out of danger. They reached the garrison unmolested and relieved the fears of their families as to their safety, it having been in fact a very dangerous enterprise.

So desirable a discovery was considered to be very valuable and Maj. Green, on a visit he made to Philadelphia soon after, sold the right of his discovery, for the benefit of himself and partners to John Nicholson, a merchant of that city for fifteen hundred dollars, who was to come into possession of the Spring by purchasing land on which it was situated, as soon as it was surveyed by the United States and offered for sale. But the lands were considered so valuable that they were never offered for sale, but were ceded with othr Salt Springs, to the State of Ohio when it became a member of the Confederacy in 1802, as one of the most precious acquisitions and under an express stipulation that the state should never sell them or lease them for more than ten years at any one time. Small quantities of salt were made here as early as 1797 by individuals on their own account increasing in quantity until they came under the control of the State. The greatest quantity was made in the years 1805 and 1808, when there were twelve or fourteen furnaces in operation averaging from fifty to sixty bushels a week or about twenty thousand

bushels a year. The price at this period was from two and a half to three dollars a bushel, and the larger portion of the middle counties were supplied from these salines; the salt being transported on pack horses.

CHAPTER VII

AFTER the division of the settlers into smaller communities, their farming operations were carried on with much less trouble and labor, and also to a larger extent. Familiarity with danger had removed a part of its dread, and new lands were cleared in addition to those opened before the war, so that some of the stronger handed began to have produce for sale, especially Indian corn which was now in demand as an article of forage for the numerous teams of oxen and pack horses employed in the transport of provisions and munitions of war for the army assembled at the frontiers. The threatened invasion of their country occupied the thoughts and attention of the Indians more than usual and their war parties did not harass the settlements on the Ohio so frequently as in past years. A regular system of defense, and constant watchfulness, was kept up by the whites, under the direction of the old veterans who were at the head of the settlements. They had no horses for them to steal, and the savage who receives no pay from his tribe for military services, always aims to make his attack where he can get some plunder as well as scalps, being as avaricious as the white man. In addition to the constant care required for the sustenance and defense of their families, provision was also made for their future comfort. Nurseries of apples and peaches were planted, from seeds obtained east of the mountains, or at head waters; and scions of the finest apples to be found in New England, were sent out by Israel Putnam during the war, and ingrafted ready for the use of the inhabitants as soon as it should close, which they hoped would be before long, as the army of General Wayne was sufficient to defeat any body of warriors the Indians could assemble. In the course of the Summer of 1794 their hopes were realized, and the savages so completely routed that further fears of their hostility ceased to alarm them.

MURDER OF JOHN ARMSTRONG'S FAMILY.

John Armstrong and Peter Mixner, with their families. spent the winter of 1793-4 in the block house of Isaac Barker in the upper settlement of Belpre. These men were interested in a floating mill on the Virginia shore a little above the head of Blennerhassett Island. Early in the Spring of 1794 they built cabins and removed their families to the Virginia side of the river in order to be near their work. This was considered at the time a hazardous enterprise as it proved to be. On the night of April 24th an attack was made on the cabin of Mr. Armstrong where Mrs. Armstrong and two young children were tomahawked and scalped. Three other children were taken into captivity and restored after the war. The other family, hearing the alarm, fled to their canoe and escaped before the Indians reached their cabin. Mr. Armstrong retreated to the mill where his two oldest boys were sleeping and all escaped. As soon as the alarm could be given in the morning a party from Stone's Garrison crossed the river but the Indians had retreated beyond their reach. The dead bodies were taken across the river and buried.

The pursuing party found by their trail where the Indians had raised their sunken canoes and crossed the Ohio to the Big Hocking up which they pushed their boats several miles when they left them and traveled by land. By the prints of the children's feet in the mud they ascertained that the prisoners were yet alive; and lest they would kill them if they were overtaken by the whites, they gave up the pursuit, and returned down stream and across the Ohio in the bark canoe left by the Indians.

On their arrival at the Wyandot towns the children were adopted into different families. Jeremiah the youngest, whose life was saved by the kind offices of a young warrior, was taken by the celebrated Chief Crane, who is represented to have been a kind hearted humane man and used him well. All were given up at the close of the war.

MURDER OF JONAS DAVIS

The last of February, 1795, about ten months after the massacre of the Armstrong family, Jonas Davis, a young man from Massachusetts and an inmate of Stone's Garrison, discovered an old skiff in a pile of drift wood on

the banks of the Ohio, about three miles above Belpre. He went up in a skiff to secure the nails, from this old boat, which were quite valuable at that time. While busily at work he was discovered by a hunting party consisting of two Indians and a negro who had been adopted into the tribe. They murdered and scalped him and left his body beside his skiff. As he did not return a party went up from the garrison, discovered his body and took it back for burial. The death of Davis was specially distressing because he was very soon to be married to a daughter of Isaac Barker, and his wedding suit was already prepared. The next day after the death of Davis a party of four young men headed by John James, proceeded down the Ohio in a canoe in pursuit of the murderers. They made quite a long circuit and had some adventures but returned without finding the object of their pursuit. The murder of Jonas Davis and that of Sherman Waterman, near Waterford, were the last tragedies of the Indian War in these settlements.

In the Spring of 1795, following the treaty of peace at Greenville, the inhabitants were released from their five years imprisonment in garrisons, and issuing forth began to spread themselves up and down the land. Many fresh emigrants also arrived and increased their numbers. In a few years large farms were cleared and buildings erected; roads were opened and bridges built over many of the small streams so that wheel carriages could be partially used. Large orchards were planted out of the finest ingrafted varieties of fruit, by the inhabitants of Belpre, who, for many years in advance of other parts of the country sent boat loads of fruit to the settlements on the Mississippi river. For a number of years while the Connecticut men were preparing the "Western Reserve" for the immense dairies that afterwards enriched them, the people of Belpre furnished more cheese for the down river trade than any other district west of the mountains and was at that period as famous for its cheese as the "Reserve" became at a later period. After that time the farmers turned their attention to other branches of agriculture more profitable to them, especially the growth of fruit. For many years sixteen cents a pound was the price paid for cheese, sold to the trading boats at their dairy doors.

The farmers in this settlement for quite a long time stood at the head of all others in the south east quarter of Ohio, for intelligence, neatness of agriculture, and comfortable dwelling houses; and even at this day of wealth and improvement in all the older portions of the State, would not fall much in the background.† In the stormy period of political strife which attended and followed the elevation of Jefferson to the presidency of the United States, they remained firm in the principles of Washington; and as he had been their model in the camp, they remained true to his precepts at the ballot box.

†Note. 1848, and even in 1918 these words are not far from the truth.

CHAPTER VIII

SKETCHES OF PIONEERS, BEING EXTRACTS FROM LIVES OF THE EARLY SETTLERS OF OHIO BY DR. SAMUEL P. HILDRETH.

CAPTAIN JONATHAN DEVOLL.

CAPTAIN DEVOLL, when a young man acquired the trade of Ship Carpenter and in later years became quite noted in the construction of boats, ships and mills. He volunteered at the beginning of the revolution, in 1775, as first Lieutenant and Adjutant of the regiment. In 1777 he resigned because superceded in promotion of Adjutant of Second regiment to the office of Brigade Major. In 1775 he performed a very brilliant exploit in capturing a British Brig in Newport harbor and the following year captured a band of Tories near the same locality. He joined the Ohio Company in 1787 and was one of the first forty-eight pioneers who arrived at Marietta, April 7th, 1788. During the winter he had superintended the construction of boats at Sumrills Ferry.

He was chiefly engaged during the summers of 1788-9 in building Campus Martins and removed with his family to Belpre in February 1790. At the breaking out of the Indian war in 1791 he superintended the construction of Farmers Castle, and built the Floating Mill at Belpre, in 1791. In 1797 he removed to a farm on Wiseman's bottom, on the Muskingum, five miles above Marietta. Here the next year he built a floating mill where he did custom grinding for the farmers on the Ohio and Muskingum rivers. In 1801 he built a ship of four hundred tons for B. I. Gilman, Esquire, a merchant of Marietta. The timber of this vessel was wholly of Black Walnut from the valley of the Muskingum for which river the ship was named. In 1802 he built the schooner Nonpareil. In 1807 he built a large frame flouring mill on the spot where the floating mill was moored. The water wheel was forty feet in diameter, the largest seen at that day west of the mountains. During all these days he improved his farm, planting fruit trees and making his home pleasant and comfortable. In 1809 he purchased and put in operation ma-

chinery for carding sheeps wool which had now become so abundant as to need something more than hand cards, as farmers were already owning flocks of sheep. In 1808 he erected works for dressing and fulling cloth both of which operations are believed to have been the first ever carried on in this part of Ohio, if not in the whole state. He may be called the Master mechanic of the settlers. He died, during the epidemic fever which prevailed, in 1823, aged 64.

GRIFFIN GREENE, ESQ.

Mr. Greene was born at Warwick, Rhode Island in 1749. Early in life he engaged in the business of a smith and anchor making, and later he and his cousin Jacob Green erected a forge for working in iron. He was also a cousin of General Nathaniel Greene. Both these men belonged to the sect of Quakers from which they were expelled on account of their interest in the war. He commenced his military career in 1775, by serving as Commissary to the Rhode Island troops, although in the previous year he had been trained to military exercises as a volunteer in the Company, to which his cousins Christopher and Nathaniel belonged, with many of the most active and prominent young men of the colony. In 1777 he was paymaster in the regiment commanded by Christopher Greene and during the attack on the fort at Red Bank was exposed to the shot of the enemy in taking a supply of powder to his countrymen. In 1778 his cousin Nathaniel Greene was appointed by Washington quartermaster general of the army, and Griffin became one of his deputies, continuing in that position until General Nathaniel Greene was placed in command of the southern army.

In 1777 Mr. Greene engaged as a partner in a company for fitting out two brigantines as privateers, the coast being at that time pretty clear of British ships of War. These were called the Black Snake and the Rattle Snake; but before the one had time to erect its head and the other to shake its rattles in defiance of the British lion they were driven on shore at Sandy Hook in April 1778, by an enemy crusier, and lost. This was the fate of many American privateers and in the estimate it is probable that as much was lost as won by the colonies in this nefarious business.

Mr. Griffin Greene wrote many letters concerning public affairs during these eventful years. We will give one concerning Benedict Arnold.

Camp Tappan, Sept. 9, 1780.

Treason! treason! of the blackest kind has been most providentially discovered. Gen. Arnold, who commanded at West Point, was in contact with the British Adjutant General for delivering into the enemy's hands all the forts and fortifications of that place. The plan was laid, the conditions settled and the time fixed for the execution. The adjutant General had been up to King's ferry to see Gen. Arnold and on his return to New York, near the White Plains was taken up by three military men who carried him prisoner to Major Jameson of Sheldons light-horse: and on his being searched, plans of the works, the strength of the garrison, and a hundred other observations necessary to be known in order to favor an attack, were all made out in Arnolds own hand writing. They were immediately sent to General Washington who was then on his return from Hartford. But unfortunately Jameson, from a false delicacy, reported to Gen. Arnold, that he had taken prisoner, one Anderson, which gave him time to just make his escape before General Washington got to the Point. The Adjutant general and one Mr. Joseph Smith are now both prisoners in this camp and doubtless will be hung tomorrow. We have only to lament that Arnold is not to greet the gallows with them. It appears, from an inquiry into Arnold's conduct that he is the most accomplished villian in the world; nothing can exceed his meanness. I am called upon to attend a court martial and cannot go further into this dark and wicked business. The military lads that took Mr. Andre deserve immortal honor and will be most liberally rewarded."

Mr. Greene came to Marietta in 1788 bringing beside his household goods a considerable number of valuable books. The first anchor made on the Ohio river, made for the brig St. Clair, was constructed under his direction. Soon after his arrival at Marietta Governor St. Clair commissioned him a justice of the peace and one of the Judges of the Court of Quarter Sessions. In 1789 he was made director of the Ohio Company in place of General Varnum,

deceased, an office he held until the affairs of the company were closed. He joined the Belpre Association in 1790, and was a leading man in the colony, solemnizing marriages and settling civil disputes among them. In January, 1802 he was appointed Post Master at Marietta which office he held until his death. In July 1802 he was appointed collector for the district of Marietta by Thomas Jefferson. He was also inspector for the port of Marietta. Ships were built here and cleared from this port. He was a leader in the enterprise, already described, which discovered the Scioto Salt Spring. In person he was tall of genteel and accomplished manners, having seen and associated with much refined company and men of talents. As a man of genius he ranked with the first of the Ohio Company's settlers, abounding as it did with able men.

He died in 1804 at the age of fifty-five.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM DANA.

Captain Dana was of French Huguenot descent and was born at Brighton; Mass. in 1745.

He removed his family to the vicinity of Worcester, Mass. just before the battle of Lexington.

He was chosen Captain of an Artillery Company and was stationed a mile or two out of Charleston at the time of the battle of Bunker Hill. An express from General Putnam, near its close, arrived with orders to hasten on to the hill to reinforce the flagging provincials. He started at full speed but met his countrymen on Charleston neck on their retreat.

He remained in the service two or three years attached to the department of General Knox head of the Artillery Corp.

In the Summer of 1788 he and two sons came to Marietta where he cleaerd a small section of land and built a brick kiln and burned the first brick made in Ohio. In 1789 he removed with his family, to Belpre and drew a lot of land just above the head of Blennerhassett Island and spent the winter in a small cabin but built a comfortable home in 1790.

He lived in Farmers Castle during the Indian war. A few years after its close his land was cleared, a convenient

frame house built, orchards of fruit trees in bearing, and smiling plenty crowned his table, around which assembled eight sons and three daughters. In person Captain Dana was tall and in his manhood sustained the position and bearing of a Soldier. In disposition he was cheerful and social and never happier than when surrounded by his old associates at the festive board.

He died in 1809.

COL. NATHANIEL CUSHING.

Mr. Cushing belonged to the illustrious Cushing family of Boston and was born in Pembroke, Mass., April 8th, 1753. At the beginning of the revolutionary war he lived in or near Boston. In July, 1775, he was commissioned Lieutenant in Captain Trescott's Company and Colonel Brewers regiment, promoted as Captain in 1777, and came out of the war as Major by bevet.

He was engaged in many battles and skirmishes and was regarded as one of the most brave and successful officers. By his kindness to those under his command and his watchful care for the best interest of his men, he was a great favorite with the soldiers. His Company was attached to Gen. Rufus Putnam's regiment of light infantry and he made some daring and successful raids on the enemy. At that time there was a large district between the contending armies called the neutral ground that was nearly deserted by the inhabitants, and ravaged by both parties especially by the Tories, who, from this and the adjoining country, supplied the British in New York with forage and fresh provisions. The Americans, to watch the incursions of the enemy and keep the Tories from robbing the peaceable inhabitants near the lines, kept strong outposts or detachments of soldiers on the borders between King's bridge and the White Plains. It was a dangerous position for the troops, and none but the most active and vigilant of the partisan officers were selected for this service. They were not only liable to sudden and night attacks from the bands of Tories who were born and brought up here, and were familiar with every road and by-path, but also exposed to a corps of light horse under the noted partisan officer Col. Simcoe who had cut off and destroyed several advanced parties of American troops.



HOME OF WIRT SHEPPARD



PUTNAM HOME, BUILT 1800

CONTINUED IN THE FAMILY UNTIL THE PRESENT TIME

To avoid the latter casualties, the order of the Commanding General was, that they should not advance beyond a certain line into the neutral ground, but keep within their own defenses, lest they should be surprised by the light horse and cut to pieces. Among others ordered on this hazardous service. was Capt. Cushing with a detachment of men in addition to his own Company. Soon after arriving and taking up his position, information was brought by some of the Whig inhabitants, that there was a considerable body of Tories posted at no great distance from him on the road to New York. The opportunity thus afforded of distinguishing himself and the detachment under his orders was too great to be resisted; besides, if successful, he would be doing a service to the cause, and wipe away some of the disgrace attached to the defeat of other officers who had preceeded him in this service. With the main body of his men he, early that night, commenced a rapid march across the country, by an unfrequented road and about midnight surprised and captured the whole party. Col. Simcoe, with his mounted rangers, was posted in that vicinity, and received early notice of the event, by some friend of the British and acting with his usual promptness, immediately commenced a pursuit, with the expectation of cutting to pieces the detachment, and releasing the prisoners. Capt. Cushing, with all haste, posted off the Captive Tories in advance, under a small guard; charging the officer to rush on toward the lines as rapidly as possible, while he followed more leisurely in the rear, with the main body of troops. Expecting a pursuit from Simcoe; he marched in three ranks, and arranged the order of defense if it were attacked by the cavalry; a kind of troops much more dreaded by the infantry than those of their own class. When about half way back, the clattering hoofs of the rangers horses were heard in hot pursuit. As they approached, he halted his detachment in the middle of the road, ready to receive the charge. It fortunately happened that he found, in the house with the captured Tories a number of long spears or lances, sufficient to arm the rear rank. When called to a halt, and face the enemy, it brought the spearmen in front. Standing in close array, shoulder to shoulder, with one end resting on the ground, they received their enraged enemies on their points, while the other two ranks poured upon them a deadly fire, leaving

many of the horses without riders. This unexpected result threw them into disorder, and their leader directed a retreat. Cushing now renewed his march in the same order. Simcoe, enraged and chagrined at the failure of his charge, again ordered a fresh and more furious onset, but was received by his brave antagonist in the same cool and resolute manner, and met a still more decided repulse, losing a number of his best men and horses. Not yet satisfied to let his enemies escape he made a third unsuccessful attempt and gave up the pursuit, leaving Capt. Cushing to retire at his leisure. He reached his post unmolested, with all the prisoners, and the loss of only a few men wounded; none killed. The following day he was relieved by a fresh detachment and marched into camp with the trophies of this brave adventure.

The morning after his return, in the orders of the day, by the commander-in-chief, notice was taken of this affair, and any similar attempt by the troops on the lines forbidden, thereby apparently censuring the conduct of Capt. Cushing. This was rather a damper to the feelings of a brave officer, who was peculiarly sensitive and sustained a nice sense of military honor. Soon after the promulgation of the order, and he had retired to his tent brooding over the event of the morning, and half inclined to be both angry and mortified at the nice distinctions of the Commander, an aid of Gen. Washington entered with a polite invitation to dine with him. He readily complied with the request and at the table was placed in the post of honor at Washington's right hand. A large number of officers were present, in whose hearing he highly complimented Capt. Cushing for the gallant manner in which he conducted the retreat with the coolness and success he had done; but at the same time added that for the strict and orderly discipline of the army, it was necessary to discountenance every act that contravened the orders of the Commander-in-chief. This satisfied all his mortified feelings and increased his love and respect for his revered general.

His was one of the first families who arrived in Marietta, August 19th, 1788.

Soon after his arrival he was commissioned by Governor Saint Clair as Captain in the First Regiment. He was one of the most active, brave, and intelligent men in

arranging and conducting military and civil affairs in the settlement. After the capture of Maj. Goodale by Indians he was chosen Commandant in Farmers Castle.

He was gentlemanly and refined in manners, very courteous and affable in his intercourse with others, whether poor or rich, and very highly esteemed by Mr. and Mrs. Blennerhassett.

He died in 1814.

MAJOR JONATHAN HASKELL

Major Haskell was born in Rochester, Mass. in 1754 and entered the Army when twenty one years of age and served to the close of the war. He came to Marietta in 1788 and in 1789 joined the Belpre Association. On the breaking out of the Indian War he received a commission as Captain in the regular service and went to Rochester, Mass., where he recruited a Company of soldiers and returned with them to Marietta, in December, 1791, where he was stationed for the defense of that and the surrounding settlements, as soldiers had been withdrawn from Fort Harmar in 1790.

He remained in Marietta until 1793 when he was commissioned Captain in the second sub legion under Gen. Wayne and joined the army on the frontier that summer.

He was stationed at Fort Saint Clair, where he remained until June, 1794 when he was appointed to the command of the fourth Sub-division with the rank of Major, although his commission was not filed until Aug. 1795.

After the war Maj. Haskell returned to his farm in Belpre where he died in 1814.

A letter written by him to Griffin Greene and Benjamin I. Gilman gives a very graphic account of the celebrated campaign under General Wayne.

LETTER FROM CAPT. HASKELL TO GRIFFIN GREEN AND B. I. GILMAN.

The last time I wrote you was from Fort St. Clair, the date I have forgotten. In June last I was relieved from the Post and joined the fourth Sub-legion which I have

commanded ever since. The 28th of July the army moved forward, consisting of about 1900 regulars and 1500 Militia from Kentucky, by the way of the battle ground, now Fort Recovery, then turned to the eastward and struck the Saint Marys in 20 miles, where we erected a small fort, and left a subaltern Command.—Crossed the St. Marys.—In four or five days march found the Anglaize,—continued down that river to where it formed a junction with the Miami of the Lakes—100 miles from Greenville by the route we took.—At this place we built a garrison and left a Maj. to command it, and the army proceeded down the river toward the Lake, 47 miles from this garrison until the 20th inst. In the morning about nine o'clock we found the Indians who had placed themselves for us. When the attack commenced we formed and charged them with our bayonets and pursued them two miles through a very bad thicket of woods, logs, and underbrush and with the charge of the Cavalry routed and defeated them. Our line extended in length one and a half miles and it was with difficulty we outflanked them. The prisoner, (a white man) we took, says they computed their number as 1200 Indians and 250 white men, Detroit Militia, in action. Our loss in the engagement was two officers killed, four officers wounded; about thirty soldiers killed and eighty wounded. The Indians suffered most, perhaps 40 or 50 of their killed fell into our hands. The prisoner was asked why they did not fight better. He said: we would give them no time to load their pieces but kept them constantly on the move. Two miles in advance of the action is a British Garrison established last Spring around which we marched within pistol shot. In the day time it was demanded but not given up. Our artillery not being sufficient and the place too strong to storm, it was not attempted but we burned their outhouses, destroyed their gardens, corn fields, and hay, within musket shot of the fort and down beyond them 8 or 9 miles without opposition. The 27th inst. we arrived here where our fort is and are to halt a few days to refresh. We have marched about 60 miles through the Indian villages and settlements and have destroyed several thousand acres of corn and all kinds of vegetables; burned their houses, furniture, tools, etc. A party have gone on to Fort Recovery for a supply of provisions for us. It is said that when they return we go up the Miami 60 miles to

where the St. Marys forms a junction with the St. Joseph and destroy all the corn in the country.

In great haste, I am, gentlemen,
Your humble servant,
J. HASKELL.

To
GRIFFIN GREEN,
B. I. GILLMAN.

Letter received by Mr. Gilman at Harmar Point, Oct. 13th, '94 and sent to Mr. Green.

Dr. Hildreth adds the following very appropriate words which give an insight into conditions at that time.

"This letter describes, in plain terms the ruin and devastation that marked the course of the American Army. It might have been considered a wise policy to devote to destruction the dwellings, corn fields, gardens, and in fact every species of property that belonged to the hostile Savages, but it was also a most cruel policy. The British troops, in their inroads among the rebel settlements of the Revolutionary war, never conducted more barbarously. The Indian villages on the Miami and the Anglaize were snugly and comfortably built—were furnished with many convenient articles of housekeeping and clothing. They had large fields of corn and beans, with gardens of melons, Squashes and various other vegetables. Mr. Joseph Kelley of Marietta, then a boy of twelve years old, and for several years a prisoner with the Indians, who treated him kindly, and was adopted into a family as one of their children, was living at that time at the junction of the St. Marys and the Auglaize, the spot where Maj. Haskell says the army would next go, to complete their work of destruction. Mr. Kelley was there when an Indian runner announced that the American troops had arrived in the vicinity of the village. His friends had not expected them so soon, and with the utmost haste and consternation, the old men, with the women and children, the warriors being absent, hurried aboard their canoes, taking nothing with them but a few clothes and blankets, not having time to collect any provisions from their fields and gardens.

The Sun was only an hour or two high when they departed, in as deep sorrow at the loss of their country and homes, as the Trojans of old when they evacuated their

favorite city. Before the next day at noon their nice village was burnt to the ground; their cornfields of several hundred acres, just beginning to ripen, were cut down and trampled under foot by the horses and oxen of the invaders, while their melons and squashes were pulled up by the roots. The following winter the poor Indians, deprived of their stock of corn and beans, which were grown every year and laid up for their winter food as regularly as among the white people, suffered the extreme of want. Game was scarce in the country they retreated to on the west of the Miami, and what few deer and fish they could collect barely served to keep them alive. It was a cruel policy, but probably, subdued their Spartan courage more than two or three defeats, as for many years thereafter, until the days of Tecumseh, they remained at peace.

COLONEL EBENEZER BATTELLE

Col. Battelle was the only son of Ebenezer Battelle and was born at Dedham, Mass., and graduated from Cambridge College in 1775. He held a commission of Colonel under the Governor of Massachusetts in the Militia. He was one of the active partners in a book store in Boston for about six years. While here he was elected to the command of the ancient and honorable artillery Company, a noted band of military men, composed of officers of good standing and character.

He became an associate in the Ohio Company and came to Marietta with Colonel May in the Spring of 1788 and his family came in November of the same year. During the following winter he became a member of the Belpre Association and in the Spring of 1789 proceeded to clear his land and erect a stout block house for the reception of his family. May 1st, Captain King was killed by Indians. The following day Col. Battelle, with two of his sons and Griffin Greene, Esq., embarked at Marietta in a large canoe, with farming tools, provisions, &c. On their way down they were hailed by some one from the shore and informed of this sad event. They landed and held a consultation on what was best to be done. Some were for returning; but they fianlly decided to proceed.

The block-houses of these two emigrants were near each other, and nearly opposite the middle of Backus' Is-

land, on the spot afterwards occupied by Farmers Castle. After landing the other settlers joined them for mutual defense, and through the night kept up a military guard, in the old revolutionary style, the sentinel calling out every fifteen minutes "All's well" not thinking this would give the skulking Indians notice where to find them. No enemy, however, molested them during the night, and their fears of an attack gradually subsided.

Early in April, before any families had moved on to the ground, a party of officers from Fort Harmar, with their wives, and a few ladies from Marietta, made a visit to the new settlement in the officer's barge, a fine large boat, rowed with twelve oars. These were the first white females who ever set foot on the soil of Belpre. On their return Col. Battelle, with several others, accompanied them by water in a canoe, and another party by land. While on the voyage, a large bear was discovered swimming across the river. The landsmen fired at him with their muskets and rifles, but without effect. The canoe then ranged alongside, when Col. Battelle seized him by the tail and when the bear attempted to bite his hand, he raised his hind parts, throwing his head under water, and thus escaped his teeth. One of his companions soon killed him with an axe. He weighed over three hundred pounds and afforded several fine dinners to his captors.

In the plan of Farmers Castle his blockhouse occupied the north east corner. Col. Battelle was very much interested in Education and religion in the settlement. Both schools and religious services were held in a large room in his block house. He officiated as Chaplain when no clergyman was present. Some times he gave a discourse of his own but oftener read a sermon of some eminent divine. He made Sunday respected and honored in the settlement. In the early years he was paid twenty dollars by the Ohio Company for his services as a religious teacher. He died in the home of his son at Newport, Ohio in 1815.

COLONEL ISRAEL PUTNAM.

Colonel Israel Putnam, the elder, was plowing at Pomfret, Conn. with four oxen in April, 1775 when he heard of the battle of Lexington. He immediately left his oxen and mounting his favorite horse rode with all possible haste to

Cambridge, Mass., where he did most important service, and was soon Commissioned a Major General. His son Israel soon raised a Company and served under his father until the arrival of General Washington as Commander-in-Chief. Israel continued in the service as aid to his Father At the close of the war he became a raiser of blooded Stock some of which he brought with him to Ohio.

He also brought a considerable number of valuable books which were the foundation of Belpre Farmers Library. He was an influential man and was a leader in the establishment of both education and religion.

When absent from home his wife took charge of the family of six children. She was a woman of great spirit, and as firm a patriot as the general himself, hating, with all her soul and strength, the British oppressors of her country, who were technically called Redcoats, and loving with equal ardor the American soldiers, supplying them with food and clothing to the extent of her ability. In the winter of 1779 when the patriot troups suffered so much from the want of warm garments, she had spun and woven in her own house, a number of blankets made from the finest wool in the flock, and sent on for their relief. Numerous pairs of stockings were also manufactured by her own hands and contributed in the same way. No one at this day knows, or can appreciate the value of the labors of American females in achieving our freedom. They wrought and suffered in silence, bearing many privations in common with their husbands and sons in the days which tried the patriotism of the colonies. She was a woman of elevated mind and great personal courage, worthy of the family to which she was allied. In the absence of her husband, when the vultures and hawks attacked the poultry, she could load and fire his light fowling piece at them, without dodging at the flash.

AARON WALDO PUTNAM.

Aaron Waldo Putnam was a son of Col. Israel Putnam, and came with his father to Ohio in 1788, when he was about twenty years of age. He remained in charge of his farm in Belpre while his father was absent during the Indian War. He had two very thrilling adventures with Indians during this time which have already been

narrated. After the close of the war he worked diligently in improving his farm which was one of the best in the valley. He introduced the best breeds of stock then known. He planted extensive orchards, grafted with scions of the best known varieties of fruit, brought from the east.

In 1800 he built a very fine house which still stands and is occupied by his descendants. This house and also the house built by Capt. Jonathan Stone near the village are good examples of the best New England farm house of that period. When built the upper story was fitted up for a ball room, and in an inaugural ball Lady Blennerhassett from the Island led in some of the dances. The sturdy puritans of that time were conscientious and firm in their moral convictions, but believed also in recreations and when we consider the anxieties of those years when they knew that a murderous foe might be skulking in the neighboring forest, waiting for a night attack, we must commend their plans for such social amusements as would bind them close together and encourage them to persevere in their homes until danger from the Savages should pass away. This Putnam house, painted white, and standing on the margin of the Plain, or second bottom, and surrounded by orchards, became a conspicuous object to travelers on the "Belle Riviere" as there were at that time little besides wilderness and log cabins between Pittsburg and Cincinnati.

CAPTAIN JONATHAN STONE

Capt. Jonathan Stone was born in Braintree, Mass. and was son of Francis Stone who lost his life in the army of Gen. Wolfe at the conquest of Quebec. He entered the service of his country at the beginning of the revolution and the following year married Susanna Matthews a niece of Gen. Rufus Putnam. In the army he rose step by step to the rank of Captain. After the war he settled in Brookfield, Mass., and was employed by Gen. Putnam as a surveyor in the Province of Maine. He also served with Gen. Lincoln in subduing Shay's rebellion in which rebellion a brother of his and other relatives were engaged.

He visited Marietta in the fall of 1788 and made provision for the reception of his family. On July 4th,

1789 he left Brookfield, Mass., with a wagon, drawn by four oxen, containing his household goods and three children. Two cows were driven on ahead, while his wife traveled on horse-back the whole distance to Simril's ferry, the western rendezvous for emigrants to Marietta. At Buffalo or Charleston, he bartered one yoke of oxen for provisions to support his family until he could raise a crop himself.

From the avails of a farm he had sold in Brookfield, he secured two shares of the Ohio Companies lands being about two thousands acres. He reached Belpre Dec. 10th and put up a log cabin on his lot, drawn the previous winter, making the floors and doors from the planks of the boat in which he descended the river. His farm lay in the wide bottom opposite and a little below the mouth of the Little Kanawha (still owned by his descendants.) During the Indian war he removed his family to Farmers Castle and was one of the most active and efficient defenders of that garrison. In the Spring of 1793, he, with several others erected a palisade and several blockhouses on his own farm and remained there until the peace of 1795.

In 1792 he was appointed Treasurer of Washington County by Winthrop Sargent, then acting as governor of the North West Territory. After the peace he was employed by the Ohio Company, with Jeffery Mathewson, to complete the surveys of their lands, which was done in a masterly manner. He died after a short illness, March 25, 1801 aged fifty.

Captain Stone was a man with a well formed agreeable person, gentlemanly manners and social habits. By his contemporaries he was highly esteemed. In 1911 the Belpre Historical Society erected a granite monument to point out the locality of Stones Garrison. (See account of Belpre Historical Society.)

MAJOR NATHAN GOODALE

Maj. Nathan Goodale, son of Solomon and Anna Goodale, was born about 1743. His father died about one year later and in 1745 his mother, Anna Goodale, married Dea Samuel Ware and Nathan spent his early years in his family.†

†Dea Samuel and Anna Goodale Ware, were great, great, grandparents of the compiler of this book.

He married Elizabeth Phelps, September 11th, 1765 and about 1770 removed to Brookfield, Mass., where he labored on the farm and as a bricklayer. Mr. Goodale had made some preparation for a soldier life in drilling as a minute man and entered the army as a Lieutenant and was afterwards commissioned as Captain with which rank he continued through the war, to which was added a brevet Major.

He purchased a share in the Ohio Company and arrived at Marietta with the first families, Aug. 19, 1788. Soon after his arrival at Marietta Governor St. Clair appointed him Captain of a Company of light infantry selected from the most active men in the colony. His experience in military affairs rendered him a very able and efficient officer familiar with all the details of actual service. He was one of the first settlers in Belpre in 1789. During the short period he lived here he was considered to be one of the most industrious, persevering and thoroughly educated farmers in the County.

At the beginning of the Indian War he went with his family to Farmers Castle. In making the arrangement for the defense and military government of the garrison he was the leading man; and the command was by unanimous consent given to him. His tragic kidnapping by Indians make him the martyr of Belpre and seems to make it proper that we describe his career somewhat in detail. General Rufus Putnam wrote to General Washington recommending Captain Goodale for promotion in which he gives the following description of his exploits in active service: "In the dark month of November, 1776, Mr. Goodale entered the service as a Captain in the regiment under my command, and was in the field early the next Spring; but, although he always discovered a thirst for enterprise, yet fortune never gave his genius fair play until August, 1777. It is well known into what a panic the country and even the northern army, were thrown on the taking of Ticonderoga. When General Gates took command in that quarter our army lay at Van Shaicks island; and Mr. Burgoyne, with his black wings and painted legions lay at Saratoga. The woods were so infested with Savages, that for some time none of the Scouts who were sent out for the purpose of obtaining prisoners or intelligence of the en-

emy's situation succeeded in either. General Gates, being vexed at continual disappointments, desired an officer to procure him a man that would undertake, at all hazards, to perform this service. Captain Goodale, being spoken to, voluntarily undertook the business under the following orders from General Gates: "Sir, you are to choose out a Sergeant and six privates and proceed with them to the enemy's camp, unless you lose your life or are captured, and not return until you obtain a full knowledge of their situation. Captain Goodale in his report of this scout, says it was not performed without great danger as the party was much harrassed by the Indians which occasioned their being in the woods three days without provisions. However he succeeded beyond expectation; first throwing himself between their outguards and their camp, where he concealed his party until he examined their situation very fully, and then brought off six prisoners, whom he took within their guards, and returned to General Gates without any loss. This success induced General Gates to continue him in that kind of service. A full detail of all the art and address which he discovered during the remainder of that campaign would make my letter quite too long. It may be enough to observe that before the capture of the British army, one hundred and twenty-one prisoners fell into his hands. But as Captain Goodale is no less brave and determined in the open field where opposed to regular troops, than he is artful as a partisan of the woods, I beg your patience while I recite one instance of this kind. A day or two after Mr. Burgoyne retreated to Saratoga, on a foggy morning, Nixons brigade was ordered to cross the creek which separated the two armies. Captain Goodale with forty volunters went over before the advance guard. He soon fell in with a British guard of about the same number. The ground was an open plain, but the fog prevented their discovering each other until they were within a few yards, when both parties made ready nearly at the same time. Captain Goodale, in this position, reserved his fire and advanced immediately upon the enemy, who waited with a design to draw it from him; but he had the address to intimidate them in such a manner, by threatening immediate death to any one who should fire, that not more than two or three obeyed the order of their own officer, when he gave

the word. The result was that the officer and thirty-four of the guard were made prisoners."

We have an account of another of his exploits from a different source. At the action of Valentine Hill the commander of the troops to which he was attached, had ordered him to keep possession of a certain pass, important to the Americans, at all hazards, without any discretionary power as to contingencies. His command consisted of about forty light infantry and a number of Indians who stood the attack of a large body of the enemy and a company of cavalry, until there were only seventeen men left out of the forty. Near the close of the combat the officer who led the charge rushed upon him with his sword. Captain Goodale with a loaded musket, which he had probably picked up from one of his fallen men, shot the Briton dead from his horse as he approached. In a moment another of the enemy, seeing the fall of his leader, sprang at him in desperation, with a full purpose to revenge his death. The musket being discharged, the only resourse was to parry the descending blow aimed at his head, in the best manner he could with the empty piece. It fell obliquely, being turned from it course by the musket and instead of splitting the skull of its intended victim glanced on the bone, peeling up a portion of the scalp several inches in length. The stunning effects of the blow felled him to the earth, but directly recovering, he rose to his feet. In the meantime the Cavalryman, who had leaned forward in the saddle farther than prudent to give a certain death-stroke, lost his balance when the heavy sword glanced from the skull, and fell to the earth. The bayonet of Captain Goodale immediately pinned him to the ground and left him dead by the side of his leader. Thus two of the enemy fell by his hand in less than a minute. Seeing all prospect of further resistance useless he retreated with the balance of his men to an open woodland near the scene of action and secreted himself under a pile of brush.

An Indian had hidden under another heap, where they might have remained in safety until dark and then escaped; but the Savage, having an opportunity to shoot one of the enemy who approached their hiding place, could not resist the chance to add another scalp to his trophies and shot him. The report of the gun revealed their hiding

place, and, being discovered, they were made prisoners. He remained for some time in the hands of the enemy, and when exchanged, his children related, that the British officers put poison in wine to which he was treated. He was sick for some time but recovered and resumed his place in the army. A narrative of his kidnapping and death is found in the account of Farmers Castle. An account of the dedication of a monument erected to his memory is recorded in the history of the Belpre Historical Society.

MAJOR ROBERT BRADFORD

Major Robert Bradford was born at old Plymouth, Mass., in 1750. He was a lineal descendant of Governor Bradford, of about the fifth remove. His wife was Kezia Little, daughter of Captain Nathaniel Little, of Kingston, Mass. He entered early, and with all his heart, into the service of his country during the Revolutionary War, and for the larger part of that period commanded a company of light infantry. His military life commenced at the battle of Bunker Hill and ended with the Capture of Cornwallis at Yorktown, being actually engaged in nearly all the pitched battles fought in the middle and eastern states. With many other American Officers he received the gift of an elegant sword from Marquis LaFayette as a mark of his esteem.

When the Ohio Company was formed he became an associate and removed his family to Marietta in 1788, and removed to Belpre in 1789. He was associated with Colonel Battelle in the expedition which discovered the site of the Scioto sale spring.

CAPTAIN MILES

Captain Benjamin Miles, from Rutland, Mass., was an officer during the Revolution and one of the early settlers at Belpre. His farm was in the lower settlement. He bought on from the east some choice cattle, among them a pair of very large oxen which the Indians wantonly killed when they failed to capture A. W. Putnam and Nathaniel Fisher. Captain Miles was a substantial farmer and a man of influence. He built the first brick house in the settlement in which he had a tavern. The first town meeting in Belpre was held at his house. When the First Church was organized in Marietta in 1795 Captain Miles

was chosen deacon for Belpre. He died at Belpre in 1817.

CAPT. PERLEY HOWE.

Perley Howe when a young man came to Marietta during the first years of the Colony and married Persis, daughter of Gen. Rufus Putnam, May 2, 1798. Soon after this he removed to his farm about one mile west of Belpre Village. He was a school teacher for a number of years and was known as "Master Howe." He was considered one of the best teachers in the County. He was commissioned Capt. of the First Brigade, third division of the Washington County Militia in 1804 by Governor Tiffin. At the time of Burr's conspiracy this company stood guard and Captain Howe was a witness in the trial. He was the first Deacon of the Congregational church of Belpre and held the office until his death. Himself and family were prominent musicians in the church for two or three generations.

He and his son entered into a business partnership, and at the close of a contract with several specifications to which they mutually agreed, they added the words, "and lastly we agree at all times to exemplify the Spirit of Christ." What a revolution would be wrought in business if all was conducted according to this principle.

The following sketches of pioneers are copied and condensed from the interesting History of Newbury by Mrs. Laura Curtis Preston.

GUTHRIE BROTHERS

Truman and Stephen Guthrie each received a share in the Ohio Company's lands from their father, Joseph Guthrie of Washington, Conn. They journeyed most of the way to Pittsburg on foot and by river to Marietta where they arrived July 3rd, 1788. Truman cleared about half an acre of land near Mound Cemetery, enclosing it with a brush fence; he sowed about a peck of wheat he had brought from Pennsylvania. This is said to have been the first wheat sown in Ohio and later the product of this same wheat was sown in Newbury. During the following year these brothers went back to Connecticut. In 1791 they returned to Newbury, Stephen with his wife and infant daughter Laura, in company with Eleazer Curtis and

family. Later Truman married Elizabeth daughter of Col. Israel Stone of Belpre, taking his wife home in a canoe. They ate their first meal in this home from the head of a barrel. Their first table was a poplar pincheon hewed and planed, making a cross legged table which still remains in the family.

In 1795 when Belpre township was organized Stephen Guthrie, being one of the prominent men in that part of the County, was appointed by the Governor a Justice of the Peace. One cold day in January, while he was engaged with some men in killing hogs, he observed a party of half a dozen coming in their sleds, who, coming up, went into the house and made known the object of their visit. The Justice suggested that he should have time to change his garments, as he had on a long white linen frock, provided in those days for log rolling and all dirty work, and said to the party that his appearance was not proper, as his long frock was badly soiled with blood. "Oh! said the intended bride, We're in a great hurry; it makes no difference." So the ceremony was performed in short order, the groom giving the bride a smack which sounded like the crack of a small pistol. "What's to pay Square?" said the groom. His answer was "the law allows a dollar and a half." "All right, I have not got it today, but will pay with flax in the Spring." But the flax never grew. (A Pioneer Sketch by Stephen H. Guthrie.)

BULL BROTHERS.

Howell and Captain Aaron Bull of Weathersfield, Conn., were original proprietors of one of the one hundred acre lots at the lower end of Newbury bottom. The brothers came to Ohio in 1789. Howell's name is found in the list of single men in Farmers Castle in 1791 and Aarons in the list of grand jurors the same year. They cleared about three acres of their land, built a cabin and sold their claim to Eleazer Curtis in 1794. Aaron returned to Connecticut. Howell Bull was an active intelligent man. While an inmate of Farmers Castle he rushed to the rescue of Aaron Waldo Putnam and Nathaniel Little as they were running toward the fort pursued by Indians.

CAPT. ELEAZER CURTIS.

Capt. Eleazer Curtis (the title was probably given him



PORTERFIELD CONGREGATIONAL MEETING HOUSE, BUILT 1889



UNIVERSALIST MEETING HOUSE, ROCKLAND, BUILT 1912

in the Indian war) enlisted as a private in the War of Revolution, and was discharged a Sergeant. He endured the memorable winter at Valley Forge. He, with his wife and five children, from Warren, Conn. made the trip to Ohio with the Guthrie brothers in 1798. The trip to Pittsburg was long and tedious, but with nothing more serious than the overturning of one wagon, as they crossed the mountains. As they floated down the Ohio, in a flat boat, just above Wheeling the boat caught in an overhanging tree, causing a plank to spring, and the boat would have filled with water had not Capt. Curtis caught up a feather bed and stuffed it into the hole. A young man who attempted to climb the overhanging tree, fell into the water, and was drowned. They arrived at Marietta in November, 1791. The family resided respectively in Marietta, Goodale's garrison, and Newbury stockade, until the close of the Indian war, when they moved on to their farm, which Mr. Curtis had purchased of the Bull brothers. In 1795 he built a two story log house which was the best in the neighborhood at that time. A brick residence was built in 1827-8 by Walter Curtis son of Eleazer, all the material being made on the premises. Walter purchased the farm of the other heirs and also added other acres to it. Mrs. Curtis who was Almira daughter of Stephen Guthrie, boarded the men who worked on the house, and in addition to the house work, wove fifty-seven yards of linen sheeting, sold about one hundred and fifty pounds of cheese besides what was consumed by a family of twelve. Walter Curtis represented Washington County in the Legislature, was Associate Judge, three years, Justice of the Peace, and held other minor offices. He, and his brother, Horace, were partners in the Keel-boat business, going to Pittsburg, Charleston, Cincinnati, and other points down the river. His son, Austin, was also a state representative, Justice of the Peace, and served in the war of the rebellion. The farm is still owned by the descendants of Eleazer Curtis.

KNOWLES.

James Knowles, a soldier of the Revolution, with Martha his wife and six sons and one daughter emigrated from Cape May County N. J. to Ohio in 1794. A son Reuben was a soldier in the War of 1812. In 1810 Reuben and James were on a produce boat going down the

Mississippi; on the way they tied up for the night near what is now New Madrid. That night there was an earthquake that caved off the bank where they were and over one hundred acres of land sank, forming a lake that still remains.

Tall Sycamore trees went down end first; in the scramble for his life James caught hold of a tree and climbed as it sank. All the crew came out alive from that fearful night but the boat and contents were lost. Reuben and Amos worked on the boat that Aaron Burr had built at Marietta.

CLOUGH.

Aaron Clough, then a young man of twenty years, drew the land opposite Newbury Bar. With ten other men one of whom was Captain John Leavens a fellow townsman, he made the journey to Ohio. One of the party kept a journal which still exists, and records the following. "This party went out, not as members of a Company, but on our own hook, according to our own roving disposition and desire to see the world. We had a team of four horses, and a baggage wagon for clothes, farming tools and provisions, and had a very merry journey through the country." They were forty six days on the journey, landing at Marietta, May 18, 1788, just six weeks after the first arrivals.

PEREGRENE FOSTER.

Peregrene Foster was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and was present at the execution of Major Andre. After the war he removed to Providence, R. I. where he practiced law for a few years. He was one of the surveyors in the company of pioneers who landed at Marietta, April 7th, 1788. He returned to Providence later in that same year, removed to Morgantown, Penn. in 1792 and in 1796 to Belpre. During that year he secured a franchise for a ferry across the Ohio river, on which franchise a ferry was operated by a succession of owners until purchased by the Bridge Company in 1918. Mr. Foster died in 1804.

CHAPTER IX

AFTER THE INDIAN WAR.

THERE is always a glamour of romance about the commencement of a new enterprise, as for example, the construction of a railway. There is the securing of a charter, the survey, the grading, the laying of the first rail, and the running of the first train; every specific event is full of interest, to all concerned but when the road is complete and trains run on regular schedules the romance gives place to reality, and the history of a passing year is very nearly like that of the preceeding years. This illustrates the experience of one who attempts to gather material for the history of a new settlement like that of Belpre. The beginnings of this history are full of romantic interest; there was the survey, and the discovery of this locality specially adapted to agriculture, the forming of an Association and decision to take up their claims and establish their homes here, the clearing of a few acres of land, the building of temporary cabins, raising the first crops, the building of a garrison for defense, the Indian war with constant danger of attack, every event was full of interest to all the people, and was preserved in journals and letters, which are available to the historian. But when the danger of attack by Indians had passed and families could leave the garrison and all could live in safety on their own farms, their experiences were very similar from year to year, for the romance had given place to a routine which made history of each year little more than a repetition of the past, and it became more difficult to discover and record items of special interest.

We have already seen that the pioneers of Belpre were characterized by intelligence, enterprise, and industry. They were not in search of easy lives or soft snaps. They were accustomed to hard work and expected to continue active. They had selected Belpre as the place for their homes because it was adapted to agriculture, and it was their purpose to develop an agricultural community. It was not their intention to establish manufacturing beyond

what was needed for their own convenience. The years which followed the return of families to their farms were years of great activity. They cut down the giant forest trees, removed the stumps, and prepared the land for cultivation. They built larger and more permanent homes and such buildings as were required for their more extensive farming. They were also obliged to increase their stock raising which had been neglected by the danger of Indian attacks, also to raise horses of which there were very few in the town at the close of the war. There was also the necessity of building roads and bridges, where they had previously traveled in trails and forded the streams. Such employments as these occupied the men during the two decades after the Indian war. The women were equally occupied, besides the increased labor in the performance of domestic duties, from the smallness of their cabins and lack of utensils and comveniences there was the spinning of wool and flax, weaving it into cloth and making garments for their increasing families. They must also provide woolen blankets and linen sheets for beds and perform the many and constant duties of the household besides giving constant encouragement, hopefulness and good cheer to fathers, husbands, sons and brothers. In the construction of their buildings there was no machine work. Everything was hand make even to the nails hinges and door latches. We are able to give a copy of a contract for the construction of one of the earliest houses in what is now Belpre Village.

Belpre, March 1, 1797.

Know all men by these presents: I, Johnson Cook, carpenter and joiner, of Marietta do engage to cut and hew the timber, and frame a house of forty-two feet in length and thirty-feet in width, the lower story to be nine, ye upper eight feet between joists and with a stoop all round the house six feet wide, to finish the outside of the house compleat, make and hang all the doors in the lower story, put up the petitions, lay the lower and chamber floors, case the windows, make the sashes and set the glass, and to lath and plaster all the lower part of the house,—for Israel Putnam of Bellepree, who is to find the materials for finishing the house at the spot, and vittle the people while doing it and for the labor to pay to Johnson, three hundred and

ninety-five dollars, the work to be done in six months, and fifty dollars to be paid by the first of May, and one hundred dollars by the first of July, and the remainder when the work is done.

In witness whereof we have herein set our hands,

JOHNSON COOK,
ISRAEL PUTNAM.

This was long known as the Benedict house and stood on the river bank in front of the Cook house. It was very much injured by the flood of 1884, and soon after demolished.

During these years the farmers tested a considerable variety of products such as cotton, upland rice and silk worms. Considerable quantities of hemp and flax were raised during those years. The hemp was used in the rope works at Mareitta and the flax made into cloth as shown by the record given by Dr. Hildreth in a previous chapter.

Quite a number of pioneers brought their families and goods from the east by ox teams, and also drove some other stock. Colonel Israel Putnam, Major Nathan Goodale, and Benjamin Miles brought some choice varieties of stock. Some of these were killed or stolen by Indians but what remained were increased and valued for many years.

In a letter written to Dr. Hildreth several years later Colonel Battelle says:

"I think sheep were introduced into Belpre by Griffin Greene Esq., who had a small flock given him by a friend in Charlestown, Virginia in 1792 or 3. Cotton was raised in very small quantities in our gardens, and was picked by hand and spun into stocking yarn. Upland rice was also planted in drills in our gardens but the red birds came in for a large share of it. In 1795 a good cow could be purchased for $25.00 though there were but few to be had." (We do not read that the price was raised on account of the scarcity.)

"Merino Sheep were brought to Zanesville by Seth Adams in the summer of 1805 and I think by Messrs. Fearing and Gilman the same year."

The fruit trees planted in the early years grew rapidly

in the fertile soil and were grafted by scions from the choicest varieties known in the eastern states."

Mr. Thaddeus M. Harris made a tour into the territory west of the Alleghany mountains in 1805, and writes in his journal concerning Belpre and its orchards as follows:

"The situation of Belpre is pleasant and beautiful. The houses are built upon the high banks of the river which opens a fine prospect. The upper settlement is opposite the mouth of the Little Kanawha and a small town on the Virginia shore. The middle settlement commands a view of the elegant mansion and buildings of Mr. Blennerhassett on an island of more than one hundred acres possessing all the beauty of a well cultivated garden. In the upper and lower settlements are some of the largest peach and apple orchards I saw in the country. They flourish luxuriantly and are already in bearing order. Interspersed among the well inclosed and highly cultivated plains back of this charming town they contribute to decorate and enrich the landscape."

The soil on these river terraces was fertile and crops as well as fruit trees grew luxuriantly and before many years the farms produced grain, vegetables, and fruit beyond what was needed for home consumption. At first a market was found for this surplus on the passing boats; as these products increased flat boats were loaded and floated down the river sometimes as far as New Orleans.

The peach trees began bearing within a very few years and the fruit was larger and more abundant than in later years. As this fruit was perishable and there were no fast freight trains or cold storage warehouses, most of the peaches were sent to market in a liquid state. Many of the leading farmers had stills on their premises; they were not moonshiners, for the era of high tariff on luxuries, and prohibition laws had not arrived. "Belpre Peach Brandy" became known and prized in the towns down the river. Some of it also was consumed at home. At that time nearly all classes of people used some form of alcholic beverages. Even Clergymen had "refreshments" at ecclesiastical gatherings, and in naming these luxuries Peach Brandy was a little more refined than whisky. We do not find accounts of excessive intoxication in Belpre in those

days, and in later years Belpre has become one of the most emphatically prohibition towns in the state.

In 1795 Peregrene Foster established a ferry opposite the mouth of the Little Kanawha, having obtained a franchise from the State of Virginia.

This ferry continued under a succession of owners until the autumn of 1918 and was a large asset to the business and prosperity of Belpre and the farmers who did business in Belpre and Parkersburg. The owners have always served the interests of their patrons. After the construction of the suspension bridge the ferry continued business for several months until the Bridge Corporation purchased the franchise and abandoned the ferry.

Only a few years after the building of the Benedict house it was occupied as "Cook's Tavern" which for many years was a stopping place for travelers who crossed the ferry and were on their way to settlements farther west.

Belpre villages not only did not exist during these early years; it was not even forseen as a future probability.

The subject of slavery was an important one, even in those early years. A considerable number of the settlers in that portion of southern Ohio, west of the Ohio Companies purchase, were from slave states and desired to bring slavery with them into Ohio.

When the Constitutional Convention met at Chillicothe in 1802, notwithstanding the prohibition of slavery in the northwest territory by the Ordinance of 1787, many of the delegates desired to allow slavery in the new state at least for a limited time, and President Jefferson was known to favor that admission. The man who did more than any other member of the Convention to defeat that movement was Judge Ephraim Cutler of Washington County, the son of Rev. Manassah Cutler, who secured the clause in the Ordinance of 1787 prohibiting slavery. He labored faithfully on Committee claiming that the prohibition was a condition on which the land was purchased and the settlement made and ought to be considered a perpetual compact, and he succeeded in making this prohibition a part of the constitution of Ohio. Had he failed in this effort and Ohio been recognized as a slave state, even with a time limit, it is

probable the condition of slavery would have been continued. Had that been true no one can now tell what would have been the result of the Civil War or the present condition of the country. We should not forget the work of men who served our state so faithfully in those formative years.

Judge Cutler was in the State Legislature for several succeeding year and always an advocate of efficient school laws and such legislation as promoted public improvements. It is an interesting fact to be remembered that Judge Cutlers home on the Ohio river was within the limits of Belpre township until the organization of Warren township in 1810 the latter township was named in honor of Gen. Joseph Warren who perished in the memorable battle of Bunker Hill.

These were active years in the political history of the Country. Conditions were changing from colonial governments, owing allegiance to the mother country, to those of an independent republic. The amount of self control which had been exercised by the colonies had in a measure prepared them for a government of the people, for the people, and by the people, and yet there were many things respecting the new government which could only be learned by experience.

The whole people were studying and discussing the principles which were crystalizing into the platforms of the great parties which have alternated, irregularly, according to the decisions of the people, in controlling the nation. The citizens of Belpre were intelligent students of principles and current events and like their fellow citizens in other places were divided in sentiment; though a majority were Federalists, the party of Washington and Hamilton.

CONDITIONS COMPARED WITH THE PRESENT.

It may be interesting to us and gratifying to our curiosity to institute a comparison between the implements and conveniences of the pioneers and those enjoyed at the present time. Each of the men who landed at the mouth of the Muskingum, April 7th, 1788, had an axe and a hoe transported in the Company's wagons. There is no mention of other tools, though other things were doubtless

brought by them and those who followed them during the summer. It is probable each of the forty eight men brought with him that universal yankee implement a pocket knife in addition to his gun and a limited amount of ammunition. Nearly all the farming tools at that time were made by carpenters and blacksmiths and were comely or clumsy according to the skill of these important mechanics. The axes came into immediate use in cutting the forest trees and a large portion of the land on which the first crop was raised, was mellowed by hoes only, as plows could not be conveniently used among the stumps and roots.

The first plows were rude wooden instruments, the shares shaped by axes to which beams and handles were fastened with wooden pins. It required the full strength of the holder to keep these plowshares in the ground, and often it was necessary for another to ride on the beam. The soil was turned very imperfectly but the ground was partly stirred and if they succeeded in making it look "dirty" it was considered successful plowing. The harrow was a triangular instrument in the form of the letter A, with eleven teeth. At first these were made of hard wood Most of the farm work was done by oxen and clumsy two wheeled carts. In some cases the wheels were sections of large logs or hewn into shape from wide planks. When the soil had been stirred by plows or hoes, and imperfectly mellowed by these rude harrows grain was sown broadcast by hand. When matured it was reaped with hand sickles, threshed with flails, winnowed by the wind, ground in hand mills, later between milstones, baked before the open fire, later in brick ovens, and hard work created an appetite.

At the present time a farmer rides over his field on a buggy plow, mellows the soil with quite a variety of improved cultivators and harrows, the drill sows the seed, with the fertilizer evenly in rows; the reaping and binding are done by harvesters; it is threshed and winnowed by steam power, ground between patent rollers and masticated with artificial teeth.

In those days the farmer sheared the wool from the sheep. His wife carded the wool by hand and spun it on the old spinning wheel, by the music of which many of the children of that day were lured to sleep. After this yarn had been carefully dyed it was knit into honest woolen stock-

ings, or woven into the homespun web. This web was cut and made into garments by the neighborhood tayloress who went from house to house plying her trade, and even with such garments the active boys often wore patches to cover the rents. Flax and tow were spun by frugal housewives and woven into linen for sheets, towels, and kerchiefs which furnished the bridal outfit for many of our fore-mothers.

Now after shearing his sheep the farmer stores his wool until he thinks there will be no increase in price when it passes into the hands of "middle men." If these can command sufficient money or influence, and are skillful in pulling wool over other peoples eyes, they will create "a corner" to increase the price. The wool finally reaches the factory, where it is carded, spun and woven by the busy fingers of ingenious machines. The cloth is taken to other establishments where it is cut into a great variety of garments which are stitched together amid the clatter of scores of sewing machines. The garments are distributed to retailers by means of "drummers" and finally reach the men and boys, who may not wear as many patches as the boys of a century ago, but the cause of this is not because the cloth is stronger or more endurable or the garments better made than in the days of the pioneers.

Hides taken from domestic animals were tanned for them by the nearest tanner and made into boots and shoes by the itinerating shoe maker. Now by the aid of improved machinery 100 men in a factory can make as many shoes in a day as 500 could by the old hand process.

Friction matches were not in general use until well into the nineteenth century. The pioneer housewife preserved her fire through the night by burying coals in the ashes. If these were found to be entirely extinguished in the morning the best way to build her fire was to secure a pot of coals from a neighbor. If for any reason this was impracticable fire was produced by what was called a tinder box in which sparks, produced by the contact of steel and flint, were dropped into highly inflammable matter. In other cases a tow string was laid across the pan of a flint lock musket, this string was ignited by the flashing of powder and the string was used to kindle inflammable matter. If the matrons of the present day could spend a week in one

of those pioneer kitchens they would realize how much we owe to so small a thing as a friction match.

The first fires of the settlers were bonfires in the open, where they heated water and cooked their first meals. When their log cabins were built they were provided with fire places and a few years later these were furnished with iron cranes on which were hung the pots and kettles. Wood was plenty and could be easily supplied in abundance. Their bread, pies, beans, and meat were roasted before the fire or in the ashes.

After cabins were erected they were usually provided with brick ovens in which "fireless cookers" our fore-mothers did their baking for half a century or until cook-stoves came into general use. Only a very limited amount of furniture was brought here by the settlers. Many of the tables were made of a wide board or plank in which three legs were inserted. Their chairs were stools made in a similar way, with or without backs. Bed steads were at first the ground, then elevated by slats extending from a post to two sides of the room. Later a great improvement was made in the rope bed stead of which the present generation know very little. Some very nice crockery was brought on by pioneer of which a few specimens are still preserved, but this was very limited. Wooden plates and even spoons and forks were frequently used, though many brought with them pewter spoons and iron forks. While using the primative articles our ancestors were thankful that they had so many comforts. As soon as they were provided with tallow, candles (tallow dips) were their best lights when these could not be secured pine knots were used to give them cheer during the winter evenings, and many an enterprising youth studied his lessons, or read books from the library, lying prone before the fire place perhaps often replenishing the fire with a fresh knot to increase the light. In some of the first cabins oiled paper was used instead of glass in the windows. Skins of animals were often used for bed covers during the cold winter nights and dressed deer skins were made into clothing for quite a number of years. At the time which we are describing and for a number of years later the people of Ohio had no gold or steel pens, no iron safes, safe cabinets, or yale locks, no circular, jig, or band saws,—no corn shellers, butter work-

ers or sausage grinders, no automatic apple parers, cherry pitters, or egg beaters,—no clothes wringers, incubators, or fruit evaporators,—no condensed milk, canned goods, or sugar trust,—no buterine, oleomargarine, or Standard Oil Company,—no umbrellas, rubber goods, or vacuum cleaners, no daily newspapers, dime novels; or natural gas,—steam was just beginning to be known as a power and had hardly commenced to be made useful, and a knowledge of electricity was confined to experiments in a very few laboratories. Travel was performed on foot, horseback, or in very rude vehicles. Carriages with springs were unknown. In the summer of 1788 two homesick young men walked from Marietta to Boston in twenty-six days, which was considered a very quick trip; the same summer Dr. Manassah Cutler made a journey from Boston to Marietta most of the way with horse and sulky and a month was required for the journey each way. Now a person can eat dinner in Belpre and dine in Boston on the evening of the following day. As late as 1835 a Boston paper stated that a person could travel from Boston to St. Louis, a distance of nineteen hundred miles, all the way in a public conveyance, in fifteen days. This was then considered a remarkable achievement in the matter of travel. Now (1918) a person can travel from Boston to St. Louis in thirty-six hours and enjoy the conveniences of a first class hotel all the way without leaving the train. A century ago we had no steamboats, railways, or locomotives,—no ocean steamships, dreadnaughts, or submarines,—no telegraphs, telephones, or wireless telegraph,—no photographs, phonographs or pullman cars,—no bicycles, automobiles, or aeroplanes,—no electric lighting, trolley cars, or twenty story sky scrapers. There might be added a multitude of improvements and conveniences which the minds of men had not even conceived a century ago. A writer about the beginning of the nineteenth century stated that so great improvements had been made in inventions during the eighteenth century that there seemed but little to be left for future advance, and yet at the close of the nineteenth century there was scarcely a machine in use which was used at the beginning of the century. We may now think that we have reached about the acme of inventions and improvements but our descendants a century hence will wonder as much at the crudeness

of our present civilization as we now do at the imperfections of our ancestors of one hundred years ago.

HARMAN BLENNERHASSETT

In 1797, an Irish nobleman, by the name of Harman Blennerhassett, settled on what has since been known as Blennerhassett's Island. He was a gentleman of wealth and culture who had married his niece, Miss Margaret Agnew, a beautiful and refined lady. The relatives were not pleased with this marriage and to remain in their native country meant for them family ostracism, which is supposed to have been the reason for their emigration to America. After visiting some of the eastern states they crossed the Alleghany mountains to Pittsburg and sailed down the Ohio river to Marietta. They were so much pleased with the country and the people that they decided to locate in the vicinity. After examining some of the neighboring hills with a view of erecting a castle on a hill top, like so many in the Rhine valley, they finally abandoned that plan and purchased the eastern half of the beautiful island opposite Belpre. Here they erected a stately mansion with an apppropriate group of outbuildings, laid out pleasant lawns and flower gardens, planted a large variety of fruit and ornamental trees and prepared the land for cultivation. They brought with them an extensive library with apparatus for scientific experiments. Also musical instruments and works of art. They soon made their home and grounds the most beautiful and costly in the valley. They found their neighbors in Belpre both enterprising and intelligent and very intimate social associations grew up between them, which continued for about eight years. This was in the early and formative period of our political history. Aaron Burr was one of the most talented and ambitious men of that period, and desired to reach the Presidency. In 1801 he and Thomas Jefferson each had seventy-three electoral votes. This threw the election into the House of Representatives and on the thirtieth ballot Thomas Jefferson was chosen president and Burr, Vice-President. In 1804 he was democratic candidate for governor of New York, but was defeated and the same year he mortally wounded Alexander Hamilton in a duel which brought to him the most intense hatred from the friends of that gifted Statesman. Though a dissapointed man he was still am-

bitious. In the Spring of 1805 after the close of his term as Vice-President he made a tour down the valleys of the Ohio and Mississippi rivers the object of which is given by Judge William H. Safford as follows:†

(1) To ascertain the sentiment of the people of the west upon the subject of a separation from the Atlantic States.

(2) To enlist recruits, and make arrangements for a private expedition against Mexico and the Spanish provinces in the event of a war between the United States and Spain, which at that time seemed inevitable.

(3) In the event of a failure of both of these measures, to purchase a tract of land of Baron Bastrop lying in Louisiana on the Washita river. Upon this he contemplated the establishment of a colony of intelligent and wealthy individuals where he might rear around him a society remarkable for its refinement in civil and social life.

That each of these stupendous enterprises was determined on, is clearly inferable from the evidence afterwards adduced against him."

He examined the ancient monuments at Marietta and, in company with a friend, passed through the grounds of the Island estate, although the family were absent at the time.

A correspondence followed between Mr. Burr and Mr. Blennerhassett and this resulted in another visit of Mr. Burr to the island in August, 1805. At that visit Mr. Burr laid before his host plans for an expedition which must have embraced some at least of the specifications already quoted. Mr. Blennerhassett had sufficient confidence in his distinguished guest to enlist himself and invest at least a considerable part of his fortune in the enterprise, but it also created the hope of large honor and wealth in the future and it is also evident that Mrs. Blennerhassett entered very heartily into the plan. The ostensible object of the enterprise as given to the public, was the establishment of a colony on the Washita river though at least some of the adventurers enlisted with the understanding that it embraced a campaign against Mexico.

Almost immediately a contract was made with Joseph

†Blennerhassett Papers Page 105.

Barker to construct, at his ship yard on the Muskingum, fifteen large batteaux, with a total capacity of carrying five hundred men. One of these was to be fitted with several rooms to accommodate Mr. Blennerhassett's family; also a keel boat sixty feet long to be loaded with munitions, provisions, flour, whiskey, pork, and corn meal which was to be kiln dried so that it would be preserved in a warm and moist climate. For these boats and provisions Mr. Blennerhassett became responsible and he was to go down the river with these boats in December. Other men and supplies had already been provided for in Penn. and Mr. Burr proceeded down the river to secure volunteers and supplies in Kentucky.

The preparations were to embrace fifteen hundred or two thousand armed men with corresponding supplies of provisions.

December 7 Comfort Tyler and Israel Taylor, in the employ of Col. Burr, arrived at the island from Beaver, Penn. with four boats and about thirty-two men. Only eleven of the boats ordered at Marietta were completed but orders were given to have these and the provisions sent immediately and if any of the covers of boats were not complete that work might be done as they floated down the river.

Meanwhile President Jefferson had been informed that a military expedition was in preparation against the dominions of Spain, and on Nov. 27th he issued a message warning all persons against participating in such criminal enterprises and commanding all officers, civil and military, to bring the offending persons to punishment. The matter was also considered by Governor Tiffin of Ohio and the Legislature, then in Session at Chillicothe, immediately passed an act entitled "An act to prevent certain acts hostile to the peace and tranquility of the United States within the jurisdiction of the State of Ohio."

Under this act Governor Tiffin ordered out the militia in the adjoining territory, under command of Major General Buell with instruction to take possession of the boats and stores not only in the Muskingum but also of all of a suspicious character descending the Ohio. Under this order the boats and provisions on the Muskingum and at Mar-

ietta were placed under the guard of the militia. Owing to these orders a considerable number of volunteers abandoned the enterprise. Several young men at Belpre, who desired to participate in the expedition and were ambitious for adventure, resolved to make an effort to secure these boats. One dark night they went to Marietta for that purpose. While loosening the boats from the banks of the Muskingum they were discovered by the militia and a somewhat ludicrous but bloodless scrimage followed in the darkness; as a result the young men succeeded in getting one of the boats into the Ohio river in which they floated down to the island. Under the authority of the proclamation of President Jefferson the Militia of Wood County, Virginia was called out and Dec. 10th Mr. Blennerhassett was informed that Colonel Hugh Phelps was expected to proceed to the island on the next day to take possession of the persons, as well as of boats and stores. Alarmed by these reports Mr. Blennerhassett and his followers resolved to leave the island that night. Hasty preparations were made and although the cold was intense, the flotilla with about forty men and a considerable supply of arms and provisions cut loose from the island about midnight and floated down the river, expecting to receive additional recruits at the mouth of the Cumberland river and to be led forward in the enterprise by Aaron Burr. The Governor of Kentucky had also been aroused by the proclamation of the President and Mr. Burr was compelled to hasten his departure so that the flotillas, when united, consisted of only four boats. This flotilla proceeded down the Ohio and also a considerable distance down the Mississippi but in the end proved a complete failure. The men were scattered, Mr. Burr and Mr. Blennerhassett were both arrested for treason and a trial was held the next year before the Supreme Court of the United States at Richmond, Virginia. The trial was one of the most celebrated in the annals of that Court. The result was an acquittal as the evidence was not considered sufficient to convict them. Both men however suffered severely in the loss of property and reputation.

The Blennerhassett family never returned to their island home. Later the property was sold to pay debts and the buildings were destroyed by fire. It seems to be the verdict of historians that Mr. and Mrs. Blennerhassett were captivated by the allurements of Aaron Burr. They were

made to believe that their endowments fitted them for much larger things, than could be realized on their island home, but that a state might be created in which they would be leaders. Their property was involved and the enterprise inaugurated to gratify that ambition with no real intention of any treasonable purposes against the government

As before stated the ostensible object of the expedition, as given to the public, was the establishment of a colony on the Washita river.

It has been the opinion of historians from that time to the present that something much more extensive than this was contemplated by Aaron Burr. The reasons for this opinion certainly seem very conclusive. One of these is that the plan of preparation involved the enlistment of fifteen hundred or two thousand men, armed and equipped with implements of war, and provisions for a considerable campaign in a warm, moist climate, with no preparations for surveying, clearing, or cultivating land or for removing or settling families.

Again Colonel Burr was a man of so large and so selfish ambitions it is not thought likely that he would make so large preparations for an enterprise which did not promise larger emoluments either of honor or wealth than could be expected from a colony in a wilderness. Then, when they feared arrest by the civil authorities, they did not attempt to explain their real object, but hastened away secretly. It was well known that the representatives of Spain had put forth strenuous efforts for nearly a score of years to prevail upon the states bordering on the Mississippi river to secede from the union and become a part of the Spanish province of Florida. Many public men in these states were in favor of that movement. Among these was General James Wilkinson who, while holding a position in the United States Army, had been for many years an agent for Spain and received an annual stipend from that government. Subsequent revelations have provided abundant evidence of the extent of his treason. It is known that Burr was in secret consultation with Wilkinson on each of his trips down the valley, and that he also held a cypher correspondence with him. General Wilkinson so far turned States evidence that he was one of the principal witnesses against Burr on the trial for treason.

No one will doubt that in giving his testimony he would avoid all statements which would criminate himself. This fact connected with the well known sentiment of many western politicians at that time may be one reason why the verdict of "not guilty" was rendered at the trial of Colonel Burr.

In a letter written by Mr. Blennerhassett a few years later to Governor Alston, a son-in-law of Colonel Burr, and a partner in the enterprise he speaks of making known the facts "relative to Mr. Burrs designs against New Orleans and Mexico." These words so far confirm the evidence already mentioned that they seem to justify the conclusion that Col. Burr contemplated a conquest of the Spanish Floridas, or uniting with them the western States in a new nation, or a conquest of Mexico, or perhaps in case of a war with Spain, which was at that time thought imminent, the accomplishment of both schemes and the founding of a great Southern Empire under the leadership of Burr, Blennerhassett, and Wilkinson. While this enterprise and its results are only remotely related to the history of Belpre a considerable number of young men from Belpre enlisted in the expedition and, owing to the locality, the mere mention of Belpre suggests to many minds the account of Mr. Blennerhassett.

At the time there was a ludicrous as well as a serious side to the affair which gave rise to certain parodies in the newspapers as well as practical jokes on the militia. Thinking other boats laden with men, arms, or provisions might come down the river a guard was stationed at the foot of Greene Street in Marietta with a loaded cannon. One dark night, when the river was nearly closed with ice, a light was seen slowly moving down the river among the ice cakes. This was carefully watched and when opposite the guard house a challenge was given in most approved nautical terms. This was repeated three times and no response having been made a torch was applied to the six pounder and immediately the surrounding hills reechoed the sound. This arroused the sleeping citizens in all the region, who supposed the war was actually begun, and rushed out in all conditions of dress to learn what was the occasion for the alarm. Next morning an old boat was found lodged in the ice in which were the remains of a fire which had been kindled in it the previous night.

CHAPTER X

War of 1812.

IT is the verdict of historians that the war with Great Britain, usually denominated the War of 1812, was justified, that is according to the worlds standard of justification at that time. There was a strong party in the United States opposed to this war. Great Britain had acknowledged our independence, but since her politicians had previously controlled the colonists it was hard for them to surrender all their dictation. Their officers impressed our seamen, searched our ships on the seas, made many and vexatious aggressions on our commerce, and, perhaps most inexcusable of all incited the Indians to make depredations on our frontier. This latter was probably from a desire to secure possession of what was then known as the North West Territory. For such reasons as these war was declared under the administration of James Madison, June 18, 1812. The Democratic party was the war party. The Federalists desired as strongly as the Democrats that the wrongs perpetrated by Great Britain should be corrected but they believed that this could be done by diplomacy without resort to arms. The majority of the people in Washington County were Federalists, the party of Washington, and were not very much interested in carrying on the war; they were also too far from the scenes of action to have their enthusiasm very much aroused. It was only twenty-three years after the first log house was erected in Belpre, and the number of inhabitants was still small. Requisitions were made on all parts of the country for men and for certain political reasons it was thought best in Belpre that these men should be secured by draft rather than by voluntary enlistments. Belpre furnished her quota of men who performed faithful and loyal service. The sentiment of Belpre people at that time is well described in a letter written by Col. John Stone to Anselm T. Nye many years later and copied in Williams History of Washington County, page 134, as follows: "The patriotism of Belpre did

not prompt her citizens to deeds of peril on the Canada line. The people believed the government could have made a treaty if it had taken the right course. The Berlin and Milan decrees of Napoleon were as obnoxious as the British orders in Council, and to declare war against one government and not the other was to discriminate. If war was the remedy to maintain our rights—we were in every way unprepared."

"The blundering management of the war in the northwest gave cause for the severest criticism, and perhaps gave rise to the idea of the necessity of a Silver Grey organization. Col. Nathaniel Cushing had command of a company of Silver Greys, whose valor had been tried in their youth, who had seen Indians since, heard the war whoop, and helped to bury the scalped dead, but the men who threw up their caps for the war of 1812 looked upon these old soldiers as tories and sometimes called them so. Perhaps I might mention some circumstances to show who they were, and how well they bore the appellation, not accepted it, and how they stood when a tory was an enemy to his country. There was some slipping away from the legal call of the Military Officers, but enough were found to fill the drafts as they occurred. All who went into the service were given an honorable discharge. There were a great many sick and ailing when the order for a draft was announced so much so that old Mr. Allen who was ferryman at the mouth of Little Hocking, and who was commonly known as Old Charon said: "Nearly all the drafted men profaned themselves sick."

"Edward B. Dana and Bial Steadman were Captains in the regiment of Washington County militia as then organized. They were citizens of Belpre and Belpre at that time contained double its present territory. The bounds of military companies were fixed by regimental boards of officers. Hence Captain Dana's company, though called a Belpre company, extended into Warren while Captain Steadman's Company was all in Belpre, and within the bounds of these two companies were formed the Silver Greys. I am not aware that either Captain E. B. Dana or Captain Bial Steadman performed any other service than to call out the requisition made on their companies and other duties connected with that service. I was a corporal in Cap-

tain Dana's company, and performed the duty of notifying the drafted men in the draft of 1813. It was the duty of commanders of companies, when they received a requisition to draft the number of men called for and forward them to the place of rendezvous, they were not authorized to use compulsion. If the drafted man did not go or furnish a substitute he was subject to a fine.

Officers were detailed in the order of the dates of their commissions and took with them their non commissioned officers governed by a rule fixed by law. A suit grew out of the drafting of an apprentice who never returned to service, in which case the aggrieved master, a strong advocate of the war, sought his remedy in court against the Captain and paid the costs in "Goodno vs. Bial Steadman, on appeal from William Brownings docket." Whether he cursed the war I do not know, but have no doubt he cursed his luck and the Captain too.

Omitting all dates, Quartermaster or Contractor Craig purchased a large number of ox teams in Belpre and vicinity and forwarded them to head quarters under his nephew, W. B. Putnam, Wagonmasters, Absalom Misner Cummings and Porter, who performed their duties in a satisfactory manner and were honorably discharged. The drafted men who served were Elam Frost, Nehemiah Morse, Lemuel Cooper and Samuel Barkley. The men who hired substitutes were Jarvis Burrough, William Burroughs, and I think George Dana and Joseph Dilley. The substitutes were Joel Bennet, Curtis, and Hinman. Pardon Cook served in the Company commanded by Captain Charles Devol. Berkley and others from Belpre were in Captain John Thornilley's company, Captain Dana's Company extended into Warren and Cooper may have been a citizen of that township at the time. To confirm the statement that Belpre people were called tories a drafted man said: "When spoken to, I was always called tory except at roll call.' "

Concerning the sentiment of the people of Washington County at that time James Lawton of Barlow wrote. "In regard to the war of 1812 a large class of the then voters thought it unnecessary and impolitic. My father and most of his neighbors took that view of it. Of course we rejoiced at our victories, but farther than that took but little interest in it. Doubtless the case was different

in some quarters and many prominent citizens participated in it, but with comparatively few exceptions, it was not the case here." Notwithstanding their political preferences the good people of Belpre met the requirements of their rulers and loyally bore their share in the burdens of the war.

It was greatly to the credit of the people of Belpre that, notwithstanding the prevailing sentiment, they respected every call of the government and performed their duties with faithful loyalty. This war continued for two and one-half years and the most important engagement was that of New Orleans, Jan. 8th, 1815 which was after the treaty of Ghent, but the news of that treaty had not reached this Country. Of that battle Edward Everett Hale says: "This Battle made the fame of Andrew Jackson. It made him President of the United States. It gave the Nation a just confidence in its power for war, properly led, and it had much to do with the birth of national feeling which is the great and important result of the war of 1812. But it took place fifteen days after the treaty of peace had been signed at Ghent."

It may be interesting to us now at the close of the greatest war in human history to give an account of the uniform worn and rations furnished to a United States Army a century ago. "The regulation coat was a "swallow tail" made of dark blue cloth; faced and trimed with buff, buttons of white metal with U. S. A. on them; the hat a tall bell crowned affair with no brim except a small visor in front; to this was added a stock for the neck of polished leather wide enough to fit up snug under the chin.

In 1813 Timothy Buell, Esq. of Marietta entered into a contract to furnish rations to the soldiers in Washington County as follows: "Fifteen cents was to be paid for each complete daily ration consisting of eighteen ounces of bread or flour; one and one quarter pounds of beef or three quarters of a pound of salt pork; one gill of Rum, whiskey, or brandy; at the rate of two quarts of salt, four quarts of vinegar, and one and one half pounds of candles to each one hundred rations.

The uniform now used fits the body quite closely and is of a color not easily discernable in the smoke of battle

and the cost is very much increased. Instead of a daily allowance of Alcoholic liquor it is now a criminal offense to furnish such liquor to our soldiers in training camps or in active service, showing a marked change in sentiment, during the Century.

CHAPTER XI

After the War of 1812

THE scenes of active operations during the war of 1812 were a considerable distance away and as we have seen only a few men from this vicinity were drafted into service so that the war itself had only a slight effect on the business of Belpre. From what has already been stated we may infer that the sale of a considerable number of oxen to the government must have been of some advantage to the farmers. At the close of the war (1815) most of the arable lands had been cleared of forest trees and prepared for cultivation, and the farms were well stocked with domestic animals. Soon after this considerable attention was paid to dairying and we have found the statement that about 1825, Belpre Cheese was as well known in the towns down the river as "Western Reserve" and "New York Cream" were in later years.

Mention has already been made of the introduction of sheep, and, quite early, wool became a staple product. At one time fine Merino wool was sold for a dollar a pound. Sheep are very timid, with very little ability to defend themselves, and nearly all wild animals are their enemies. During those years the farmers lost many sheep through the depredations of these animals, especially wolves, which were quite abundant in the surrounding forests. Quite large bounties were given by the State for the killing of wolves and in some cases these were considerably increased by the authorities of the townships. In 1821 an extensive circus (Wolf) hunt was inaugurated which may be understood by the following call issued in a Marietta paper at the time:

"Notice is hereby given that there is to be a circus hunt on the head waters of the big and little west branches of Little Hocking on Thursday Feb. 8th, 1821. It is to be hoped that all those who feel able to perform the march of four or five miles, both men and boys, will appear on the ground on Wednesday, Feb. 7th, prepared to camp out for the night. The inhabitants of Warren, Belpre, and De-



HOME OF DR. F. P. AMES, BUILT 1820

NOW OWNED BY C. L. McPHERSON



HOME OF C. C. HALE

catur will assemble at or near Mr. Halls, on the Watertown road. Those of Wesley, Barlow, etc. will form the north line from John Smiths, west to the road leading from the Ohio to Federal Creek, so as to intersect the said road about six miles from the Ohio. Those of Newbury will form on said Federal Creek road.

It is expected that all who have horns or conch shells will bring them. No dogs to be brought on the ground. As it is the express object of this hunt to kill wolves and panthers it is hoped that those who cannot refrain from killing deer will leave their guns at home.

Signed

WALTER CURTIS, Newbury.
AMOS DUNHAM, Warren.
WILLIAM JOHNSON, Decatur.
THADEUS POND, Barlow.
MILLER CLARK, Belpre.
O. R. LORING, Belpre.
W. P. PUTNAM, Belpre.
JOHN STONE, Belpre.

It appears from this list that Belpre farmers had a large interest in this hunt. Later accounts report that this hunt was a failure on account of a lack of system in the arrangements. Wolves, bears and panthers were seen in various places but none were killed. In 1823 twenty-four sheep were killed in Belpre which indicates the danger of the flocks from these animals. In some cases larger bounties were offered for the scalps of wolves that there might be larger incentive to hunt them, for wolves had no value for food like deer and bears. Through these bounties and a diligent war by the farmers these pests were finally exterminated.

Mention has been made in a previous chapter of the introduction of improved breeds of stock by the pioneers, and these efforts were continued both to improve the cattle and to introduce the best methods of farming. This may be learned from premiums given at the first Annual Fair of the Washington County Agricultural Society in 1826.

John Stone Second best Merino Ram $1.00; John Stone Best Cow $10.00; George Dana Second largest Hog,

$1.00; John Stone for the largest crop of Corn, one Winans patent plow $10.00.

This was probably an iron plow as these were introduced about that time to succeed the clumsy wooden implements previously used. In the Fairs of subsequent years Belpre farmers secured their proportion of premiums.

From that time to the present improved farming utensils have been introduced nearly every year. With these improvements one man can easily accomplish as much as could be done by two or three of the pioneers a century ago.

During the years previous to the construction of Rail roads there was considerable travel between the Ohio Valley and the Atlantic States by Stage Coaches, through Pennsylvania and Virginia and certain kinds of freight was transported in wagons but the principal means of transportation was on the rivers. Flat boats, built here, were loaded with the products of the farms and forests, and floated down the rivers often as far as New Orleans. In 1823 Captain Daniel Greene took two flat boats loaded with flour from Marietta to New Orleans in twenty-two days, which was at that time considered a quick trip.

Lumber was much more abundant here than at New Orleans, and, owing to the difficulty of pushing the boats against the current, they were usually sold there. At that time flat boats carried flour, corn, butter, cheese, apples, lumber, and peach brandy which was then considered by most of the people as legitimate an article of traffic as the peaches from which it was made.

In Dr. S. P. Hildreths history given in previous chapters we find mention of the scarcity of salt during the early years and also an account of the discovery of a salt spring in the Scioto valley by a company of Belpre men. During a considerable number of years most of the salt used in this part of the State was made from the water of that and neighboring springs.

An article appeared in a local paper in 1819 by a person under the name "Fair Play" in which it was stated that certain persons had purchased the complete output of the Kanawha Mills and raised the price of salt to two dollars per bushel" and the writer asks the "General As-

sembly of the State to interfere and protect the public against there "pests of society." From this statement we learn that the selfish greed of monopolists was known here almost a century ago and not inappropriately named by that writer.

It is also interesting to be able to record that the discovery of another spring in the Muskingum valley about that time, and the establishment of a mill there prevented these "pests of society" from enjoying their monopoly for any considerable time.

STOCK RAISING

Quite early in the history of Belpre some of the farmers turned their attention to the raising of stock. Sheep, as already stated were raised for their wool, and horned cattle for market. Some were butchered and the meat sold to river boats, and others were taken on the boats to towns farther down the river. During the first four decades of the nineteenth century many cattle were taken in droves through Virginia and over the mountains to eastern Maryland and Pennsylvania.

As a result of our excellent railroad systems, fat cattle can be loaded on cars at Belpre and within forty-eight hours be offered in the markets of Washington, Baltimore, and Philadelphia, as prime beef. In the early years before the era of Railroads, four or five weeks were required to take a drove of cattle to these eastern markets including many vicissitudes and dangers of loss, and when they arrived at their destination several weeks of refattening were necessary before they would produce "prime beef." During the journey cattle must be fed each day, some time on farms at considerable expense, at other times they could feed on unoccupied land or brouse in the forest, but then they were liable to eat poison plants which would cause sickness and some times death. A few extracts from the Diary kept by Judge Ephraim Cutler on such a journey will reveal to us the experiences of those days.

Tuesday July 25, 1809—Started with eighty-six head of cattle and crossed the Ohio six miles from Marietta, and drove on to Charles Ferrys place.

July .5—Drove to Hushers, twenty-six miles.

July 27—Lost twenty head of cattle in the woods. Drive the remainder to Websters where my drove joins that of Browning and Dana (two Belpre men) and goes on. Buy two steers of Husher for thirty two dollars. Return after the lost cattle find eighteen head and get them to Websters.

July 28—Still hunt but without success, for the two missing steers; then go on to Nathan Davis, with the eighteen head.

July 29—Drive to within three miles of Clarksburg. Find on the way a steer which Charles, who went on with the drove had lost.

July 30—One of my oxen very sick from eating laurel, leave him and start on. Soon another very sick, and leave him at Copelands. A little beyond Simpsons Creek I lose again the whole of my cattle (in the underbrush) and hunt for them till sunset when I find sixteen and soon after the other one. Stay all night at Devols. A merry old fellow.

July 31—At Plummer's, find another sick steer and leave him at Johnsons. Go on to Gauleys where I overtake the drove.

Aug 1—Drive to Thomas, on Cheat river, and leave a sick steer.

Aug. 2.—Drive to Johnson's on Big Yough.

Aug. 3.—Another steer sick. Divide our cattle (from Brownings and Dana's) and drive to the Glades, near Hamils.

Aug. 4—Discharge two hands. After salting the cattle leave them in pasture in Charles' care and go on to Westernport and stay all night at Davis. The drove continued their way with similar experiences and reached Hagarstown, Maryland, Aug. 20th and York Pennsylvania Sept. 1st.

Cattle were sold a few at a time in the various towns as they passed. In some cases the sick steers left behind recovered and were found on the drivers return, in other cases they died or disappeared. Such trips were not very lucrative but a small profit usually remained and the avails

were expended in another drove, and the farmers were encouraged to improve and increase their herds.

The Little Hocking river, or creek, is only a small stream but in its wanderings in the north west part of Belpre township a considerable number of bridges are necessary in order to render efficient our system of highways.

The crossing near the mouth of the stream is a difficult one to maintain because so much affected by the conditions of the Ohio river. The following account of this crossing is found in Williams History of Washington County:

"During the early years the Little Hocking was forded near its mouth. This was very inconvenient and dangerous, and impossible in high water. In 1804 the citizens of Belpre appointed Dr. Leonard Jewett, Truman Guthrie, and Benjamin Miles a committee to petition the County Commissioners for a grant of $300 to assist in building a bridge. The money was granted and the bridge built, but the timbers used were too heavy and the strength was impaired to such an extent that it became unsafe. There was a commonly received story that the last crossing was made by a drove of cattle on the run." Mrs. Laura Curtis Preston in her history of Newbury says: "After the abandonment of the bridge a ferry was operated for many years by Reuben Allen. Still later a toll bridge was built and used for a number of years. This was wrecked by the flood of 1884. After this the present iron bridge was built, located higher up the stream than the old bridge. Some of the timbers of the old bridge rested on the large stone to which George Washington referred in his journal of a journey down the Ohio. The places cut in the stone for the timbers are still visible. One pier of the toll bridge also rested on this stone which should be called Washington's Rock."

The moving of a large building was an important episode in the monotonous life of a rural community in early days, and an account of it is worthy of a place in this history.

THE MOVING OF CAPTAIN STONE'S HOUSE.

The large frame house on the Stone farm just west of the village was built in 1799 and is the oldest house now standing in Belpre. This and the Putnam house built one year later (1800) are good examples of the better farm houses of New England at the time of the Revolution. The dimensions of the house are 30 x 40 feet it is two stories high with eight large rooms and two spacious halls. At the time it was built there were no machines to furnish lumber ready dressed, with frames, doors and sash, prepared to put in place. The frame consisted of heavy timbers hewed, framed, and mortised by hand and held together by strong wooden pins. The siding was hand planed, the shingles hand shaved, and nails hand made. Originally there were large fire places, one large enough to hold a log eight feet long. These have been superseded by other appliances for heating but the old sash are retained and the light still shines through panes of glass eight by ten inches. The old brick oven is no longer used but is still in place. This house was built on the river bank near the site of the old fort, but on account of the liberties the Ohio River sometimes took of entering uninvited and extending the calls beyond courteous limits, Col. Jack (John) Stone (son of Jonathan) though it wise to place the house on higher ground, and this was accomplished by what was known as a "moving bee' one of the ways in which neighbors manifested their mutual helpfulness. The method employed is not very much in use at the present time but was the best then available in a country town. Two or three long timbers were secured, hewed on top but on the bottom left in the natural state these were securely fastened under the sills and extended a few feet beyond the building. To the end of each of these runners was attached a long row of oxen fastened to the house and to each other; rollers were usually placed under the runners to facilitate the movement. In this case about fifty yokes of oxen were used brought together from Washington County, Wood County, Virginia, and a few from Morgan County, Ohio. This event occurred in June, 1825 and was a gala day long remembered in Belpre the wives of the farmers came with their husbands and furnished a bountiful picnic dinner. This work was all accomplished in one day, the house was moved about

four hundred yards, and reached the place prepared for it about sunset. When the work was accomplished such a shout arose as is seldom heard. The old house still stands and is occupied by descendants of the builder.

From experience at similar movings the writer would venture the opinion that several blacksmiths in the vicinity had applications to mend log chains soon after this event.

A war between the United States and Mexico commenced in 1846, under the administration of James K. Polk, and continued nearly two years. This war was caused by events that occurred in connection with the annexation of Texas as a part of the United States and its enrollment as our thirty-first state. The contest between the North and South on the subject of slavery was even then becoming bitter, and Southern politicians desired Texas as an additional slave state, and also to increase their power by securing additional territory from Mexico. The resistance by Mexico to these efforts led to the war. This was opposed by most of the people in the northern states and only a comparatively small number of soldiers enlisted from these states. We have found little evidence of interest in this war by the Belpre people. One young man, Andrew Colville, enlisted, and perhaps some others. Colonel Charles H. Brough, a brother of Ohio's celebrated war Governor, born in Belpre, was in command of the Fourth U. S. Regiment during the war. By a comparison of dates we find that the Kidnapping case described in the following chapter occurred while the questions which led to this war were under discussion throughout the country. This will help explain why the war did not receive a hearty support in Belpre. The "Irrepressible Conflict" had already commenced and thoughtful men already were beginning to see that a "country could not very long continue part free and part slave."

The frames of nearly all buildings erected during this period were made of heavy hewn timbers, and the raisings of these frames were occasions for the gathering of a large number of men for a "raising bee." When a "bent" of timbers at one end of the building had been raised to its place and temporarily secured, one or two sprightly and level headed young men mounted it and fastened the timbers between this and the next bent with strong wooden

pins. This process was continued until all the bents were securely fastened together. Then the young men mounted the ridge pole and pinned to it the rafters. There were usually only a few young men with nerves sufficiently steady to do this part of the work. On such occasions "refreshments" were usually served often quite freely, and if these were passed too early in the day it was sometime difficult to get the last part of the work done properly.

THE TEMPERANCE REFORM.

In the early years of the nineteenth century the use of intoxicating liquors in some form was very common among all classes of people in our country. In the description of social gatherings at that time the mention of refreshments usually included alcoholic beverages. We have learned that the settlers in Belpre were characterized by "religion and morality" and these characteristics were perpetuated by their descendants. Dr. Benjamin Rush published his "Enquiry into the Effects of Ardent Spirits upon the Human System" in 1785. This may be called the beginning of the modern temperance movement.

During the next forty years the work was mostly sporadic and individual. In 1825 "The American Society for the Promotion of Temperance" was organized and about that time the attention of good people in Belpre was called to the subject. Though in earlier years Peach Brandy had been distilled here some of the people were ready to consider and adopt this movement. We are informed by Mrs. Laura Curtis Preston, in her "History of Newbury" that "Mr. Erastus Guthrie was the first man in Washington County to refuse to furnish Whisky in the harvest field; his neighbors thought him presumptuous, and that he could not secure men to work without it, but he had enough of his mothers Huguenot blood to persist in what he thought was right and to carry out his determined policy." We find also the names of the following gentlemen who adopted a similar practice about the same time. Daniel Goss, Perley and William P. Howe, George Dana, Sen and O. R. Loring, and there is reason to conclude that others were equally prompt in this work. What is known in this country as the "Wasingtonian Temperance Movement" commenced about 1840 and resulted in much good, but the people of Belpre

HOWE HOME



DANA HOME, BUILT 1819

were in the work even earlier than that. It was the custom in earlier years when neighbors gathered for a "Raising Bee" to lubricate them freely with Whisky, but the sentiment of the Christian men in Belpre was so far advanced that when the frame of the Methodist Meeting House in Rockland was raised in 1832 no ardent spirits were provided. This is said to have been the first frame so raised in Washington County but the work was well done and has remained to the present time and during all these years the worshippers in that building have been among the most zealous and active advocates of total abstinance from all intoxicating liquors.

In Feb. 1837 under the pastoral leadership of Dr. Addison Kingsbury the Congregational church appointed a committee to consider the propriety of making total abstinance from all intoxicating beverages a requisition for church membership. November 23 of the same year the church passed the following: "Resolved, That while this church deems it inexpedient to require total abstinance from ardent spirits as a condition of membership we express our deep conviction of the duty of every member to abstain entirely from the use of all such liquors as a beverage.

Resolved, Further, that the above resolution together with the rules in practice be read in our church meetings once in six months." At a meeting Feb. 12, 1845 the church discussed the question of using only unfermented grape juice at the sacrament of the Lords Supper. We have not found when this decision was made by vote, but only unfermented wine has been used for many years. We have reason to think the members of the Universalist and Methodist churches were as advanced in practice as their Congregational brethren. This is more noticeable because that was before the days of prohibition laws or constitutional amendments. At that time there were many intelligent and influential citizens who advocated a temperate use of alcohol instead of total abstinance, and many eminent divines were not willing to substitute grape juice for wine at the Sacrament.

In 1842 Dyar Burgess, at the time preaching in the Congregational church wrote.

"But what is more characteristic of Belpre is that they

carry forward the temperance enterprise under the conviction that temperance is the "fruit of the Spirit" and that it is to their honor to come up to "the help of the Lord against the mighty" accordingly their labors are yet unremitted and God smiles upon their endeavors."

In a letter written by Mary W. Dana to her sister in 1840 we find the following: "Father is going out to Mr. Goss to help him raise a temperance pole. Don't you think that is doing pretty well. The people are beginning to be aroused in the cause of temperance, and I consider that I have made a pretty good beginning, for next Monday completes my months abstinance from tea and coffee." This would indicate that this young lady and probably others with her had abstained from tea and coffee to aid the temperance cause.

A few months later the same lady wrote "The people of Belpre are considerably engaged in the cause of temperance and hold monthly meetings; father (George Dana, Sen.) speaks more than any body else, and I tell you he makes the house ring with his voice. There is a County Temperance Society which will hold a meeting in April. Father is president of the Society."

Major F. H. Loring told the writer that at a meeting in the old brick meeting house when a boy he heard Mr. George Dana say of that early movement: "The people of Belpre took hold of the temperance work with an iron grasp."

The following is a copy of a pledge circulated in 1840 by Mary W. Dana and Miss C. Browning.

"TEETOTAL TEMPERANCE PLEDGE"

(For those ten or more years of age)

We, the undersigned do hereby pledge ourselves to use no intoxicating drinks whatever. Believing it to be a source of much misery and ruinous to all who make use of it we therefore consider it a deadly poison and are determined to abandon the use of all intoxicating liquors hereafter and forever. We cordially invite all the young persons of this neighborhood to sign this pledge and strictly live up to all things herein inserted.

SIGNERS

Ladies Column	*Gentlemens Column*
Mary W. Dana	Charles G. Sargeant
C. Browning	H. Browning
Sarah Sherman	D. B. Linn
L. Stone	David Campbell
M. Winchester	John Dana
Jane Barcley	Hosea Jobley
O. M. Russell	William Hutchinson
R. Rouse	
Elizabeth Russell	
E. Rathbone	
Susan Miles	
I. Putnam	
S. C. Gilbert	
E. Ellenwood	
A. C. Ames	
S. Ball	
C. Ball	

Great credit is due to those who so ably carried forward their work during those early years. These efforts had an abiding effect for good, not only on the young people then living, but from that time to the present Belpre, both in township and village, has been one of the leading temperance communities in the State. There has not been a saloon within the limits of the township for a quarter of a century and in all votes on the subject the "Drys" have been about two-thirds of the whole.

CHAPTER XII

SLAVERY AND THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD



FRICAN Slavery was introduced into Virginia in 1620. The same year that the first settlement was made in New England, at Plymouth, Mass. Slavery then existed in England and as a consequence it was recognized as a legitimate institution in all the American Colonies. In the northern colonies the farms were generally small and were worked by the owners themselves so there was little use for slaves. In Virginia, and the colonies farther south, the settlers often took up plantations of considerable size where they could advantageously use slaves. As a result slavery soon disappeared from the Northern Colonies but found a congenial soil in the South where the labor of slaves was profitable to the planters. At the time of the Revolutionary War leading citizens both north and south considered that slavery was morally wrong and therefore should be abolished.

One of the serious charges made against Great Britain at that time was that she had introduced slavery into the Colonies. It was then supposed that slavery must soon disappear and perhaps for this reason this word does not appear in our Constitution, though there is an evident allusion to it in Article I, Section (9) which is as follows:

"The immigration or importation of such persons as any of the States think proper to admit shall not be prohibited by Congress prior to one thousand eight hundred and eight, but a tax or duty may be imposed on such importations not exceeding ten dollars for each person." This was the prevailing sentiment at that time among the people as well as in the minds of the members of the Constitutional Convention. And the importation of slaves was prohibited by law after 1808. Slavery soon disappeared from all the States north of what became known as "Mason and Dixons Line," which was the South boundary of Pennsylvania and the Ohio River. The invention of the cotton gin and the introduction of industries in the Southern States which increased the profit of slave labor strengthen-

ed the institution of slavery. It is a very common characteristic of human nature to find, if possible, some moral justification for a practice which is pecuniarily profitable. As years passed the people in the Southern States made moral as well as commercial apologies for the continuation of slavery, for example: "Negroes are not capable of caring for themselves," "They are in a much better condition as slaves here than in a wild state in Africa." "They will be Christianized in this country."

Scripture was also quoted in justification of slavery. It was claimed that slavery existed in New Testament times as well as Old. It was not condemned by Christ and justified by Paul when he sent the fugitive Onesimus back to his Master Philemon, and, strange as it may now seem, there were a few quite eminent clergymen in Puritan New England who took a "South Side view of Slavery."

The Ordinance of 1787 prohibited slavery in the Northwest Territory, but recognized the right of the Slaveholder to recover his run away slave from the free States, and a fugitive slave law was enacted by Congress in 1793 to aid the slave owner in recovering his slave who had used his legs in leaving a Slave State. A half century later the Anti-Slavery sentiment had so far increased in the free States that Congress enacted another law in 1850, increasing the power of the slave owner in securing his escaping property. This law really increased the anti-slavery sentiment in the North and made the return of fugitives more difficult. There is in the human soul an innate love of liberty, although the slaves were kept in ignorance they had a consciousness that they had a right to themselves. This was increased during the early years of the nineteenth century by the fact that unscrupulous speculators some times kidnapped free negroes in the border states and, hastening with them into Slave States, sold them as slaves. Although not allowed to learn to read, the slaves became more intelligent from year to year through their association with white people, and a desire for freedom was aroused in the minds of many. Some fled to swamps and forests where they lived in caves or rude huts and subsisted by hunting, fishing, and such help as they could secure from friends in night visits to plantations.

In later years, and especially after the abolition of slavery in all British provinces it became known that there were many in the free States who would befriend escaping fugitives and assist them in gaining their freedom. During the half century preceeding our Civil war many thousands of slaves left the plantations of the South and started on a pilgrimage with the North Star as their guide. Some of these were run down by slave hunters who received a reward for returning them to their masters, many found homes in the Northern States, sometimes under assumed names, while many others reached Canada where they were legally free.

The process of escaping from Slavery in those days came to be known as "The Underground Railroad." Those who aided the fugitives were denominated conductors and the homes where fugitives were fed and concealed were the stations. The origin of this name has been given as follows.† "A certain negro escaped from a plantation in Kentucky and was closely pursued by his master. At the Ohio River the master was hindered for a short time in securing a skiff but he found this in time to keep the fugitive in sight as he swam the river and landed on the Ohio side. Landing only a few minutes later than the fugitive the master utterly failed to find any trace of him, and remarked "that nigger must have gone off on an underground road." This name was so appropriate that it came into quite general use in describing the escape of fugitives.

As the slaves became more intelligent and began to understand the real meaning of slavery and the hopelessness of a betterment of conditions, either for themselves or their children, they began to regard the privilege of owning themselves as worth a strenuous effort. This is illustrated by an incident given by Prof. W. H. Siebert.†

"One day before the Civil War a bright looking negro entered the sitting room of a country tavern in Canada. 'I suppose you are an escaped Slave' remarked a gentleman, the negro acknowledged that he was. A by-stander remarked 'we are glad you got away, but you do not look very poor, had you good clothes down South?' 'Suttenly

†Ohio Archilogical Magazine; Vol. 4 Page 57.

†Ohio Archilogical Magazine; Vol. 4 Page 47.

Sar, same clothes as my Massa;' 'You got a good many whippings, eh?' 'Neber was whipped in my life, Sar.' 'Never thrashed?' 'Well I suppose you did not always get enough to eat did you?' 'Always had enough gemmen, neber went hungry.' 'What,' said the interrogator, 'good clothes, no punishment, plenty to eat!' 'Now just think of it' he added, 'addressing a group of loungers, this fellow has left a position where he enjoyed all these privileges, for an uncertainty.' 'Gemmen,' replied the darkey, 'All Ise got to say respecting dem privileges is dat if any ob you wants to avail hisself of dem, de situation am open.' "

It was the anti-Slavery sentiment of the people of the North which secured the article in the Ordinance of 1787 prohibiting slavery in the Northwest Territory, and nearly all the first settlers in Belpre were in accord with that sentiment, though there may have been a few exceptions, and more in the case of persons who came later, some from Virginia.

In the History of Washington County by Prof. M. R. Andrews we find the statement that during the first years two slaves were reported to assessors in Belpre as personal property, such a case was evidently illegal. In those early years slaves were some times hired from their Masters by Belpre farmers. It has been reported that some were employed from Mr. Blennerhassett. In the lower settlement farmers sometimes "changed work" with their neighbors on Washington's Bottom in Virginia, in which cases the farmers worked themselves for their neighbors. In the return the masters sat in the shade and their slaves did the work. Such facts tended to arouse in the minds of the sturdy sons of New England a warmer sympathy for the industrious slaves than for their indolent masters; this made them more willing to aid the negroes when they escaped across the river.

The early anti-slavery sentiment in Belpre, and its practical fruitage may be learned from the following found among early documents.

"To all to whom these presents may come, Know ye,

That in October, 1817, I bought of George Neal of Wood County, Virginia a black man named Harry Gray Bartlette, and that he lived with me four years in Belpre,

Ohio, for which he was to have his freedom, and he is now free both by my consent and by the laws of Ohio.

Given under my hand and seal, March, 1824.

EDMUND DANA."

This philanthropic gentlemen really loaned this slave the means to purchase his freedom and allowed him to pay the debt as a free laborer. There is evidence that there were other similar cases during those early years.

As the years passed and the subject of slavery was more generally discussed the jealousies between free and slave States increased and it became more difficult for philanthropists to secure the manumission of slaves by purchase. There were very few negroes in Belpre previous to the Civil War. The proximity to Slave territory made it somewhat unsafe for the home of colored people and the census of 1860 enumerated only four negroes in Belpre, one male and three females. Many fugitives passed through here in their efforts to gain freedom. There were several reasons why Belpre became an important locality on the underground railroad. As the country increased in population and wealth, slave labor became much less profitable in the northern tier of Slave states than in the gulf states where cotton and sugar cane were staple products. As a result a large part of the pecuniary profits from slavery in Virginia and Kentucky was derived from breeding slaves and selling them to planters farther South. Traders visited these States annually and sometimes oftener to purchase young negroes for the Southern market. These were taken in groups often chained together. This traffic caused divisions in families and many hardships. Colored parents were constantly in fear that sons and daughters would be taken from them never to return. It was easier for slaves from the border States to escape than for those farther South and so Ohio was a middle ground to be traveled in escaping from slavery to freedom. Another significant fact was that soon after the Ohio Company's settlement was made, the State of Virginia opened a road from Alexandria to the mouth of the Little Kanawha River (Parkersburg) Mr. Thomas Wallcut went east along this route as early as 1790.

This became one of the most extensively used roads both for Stage Coaches and freight wagons, and continued until the completion of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. While the escape of fugitives must be secret the slaves naturally continued near the traveled lines where they might be helped on their way by other slaves. This brought many to the river in the vicinity of Belpre.

If now, we add a third fact, namely, that Belpre is so related to the Ohio river that it has about fourteen miles of river front, we may understand why many fugitives crossed the river here. If all the adventures of escaping Slaves who passed through Belpre could be written we might find some cases as thrilling as the crossing of the river on floating ice by Eliza, described by Mrs. Stow in "Uncle Tom's Cabin." There were varieties of sentiment among people on both sides of the river, the majority on the Virginia side were pro-slavery. On the Ohio side were some settlers from Virginia and a few who sympathized with them but the majority of the people realy believed that slavery was wrong; at the same time they accepted it as an existing fact which they could not destroy and many excellent people discouraged any agitation as tending to create animosities between different portions of the country. This is shown by the records of a Social Circle in Marietta in 1844 in which we find the following language: "Most of the Circle were thorough Whigs, and at one table might be heard anathamas hurled at Abolitionists, who, in their zeal for the welfare of the poor slaves, have taken this very course to bind their chains still closer and make their hardships harder."

There were in Belpre as in nearly every Northern community some people who fully believed that slavery was a sin which should be exposed and destroyed, and that it was their duty to keep the matter agitated. Nearly all the people of Belpre at that time were pleased to have slaves escape from bondage but only a few were known as actively employed on the underground railroad. Such people gloried in the name of "Abolitionists" though it was given to them by both Whigs and Loco Focos, as a term of reproach. Among these were Capt. John and Mr. Jonathan Stone, Perley Howe, Daniel Goss, Joseph Smith, T. B. Hibbard and others in different parts of the town. There were a

few persons in Parkersburg who would lend their aid to escaping fugitives and there was a free Negro woman called Jennie living in a cabin near the mouth of the Little Kanawha who was an efficient helper. The anti-slavery sentiment gradually increased throughout the North until the Civil War.

The Slaves for some distance back in Virginia came to know the names of their friends in Belpre and how they could be reached.

For many years there was a large cornfield on the Stone farm in which many fugitives were hidden. Mr. John M. Stone told the writer that when a lad he saw a colored family with several young children hidden beside a small pond in this field. The children were kept so quiet during the day that they were not discovered. Meanwhile during the day word was sent to a friend near Barlow who came down during the night and took the fugitives on to another station. In many cases fugitives were concealed and fed for several days and when it was considered safe to pass them along a gentleman would take them to a well understood point where he would give a certain sign, perhaps hoot like an owl or bark like a fox; when this signal was answered, the fugitive was directed to remain where he was until a friend came to his relief. The benefactor then started on his homeward journey. He had neither seen nor spoken to any one and so had not made himself liable to prosecution. A gentleman still living has related to the writer how he once turned a would be slave catcher on the wrong road at Lewis' Corner in Porterfield. At one time two young ladies in Belpre, Melissa Stone and Abbie Browning, took provisions across the Ohio in a skiff and left them on a hill a little ways below Parkersburg for a slave who was afterwards caught, flogged, and put in jail. Mrs. Lydia L. Moore, a daughter of Capt. John Stone, still living, remembers that Francis Stone used to bring negroes to their house at night, whom her father would take in his wagon to the house of a friend about six miles away, by whom they were concealed and moved on towards Canada, while he returned home the same night so that no one except his family knew of his trip. She also remembers that slaves were hidden in the attic of their house while hunters were searching the barns, corn shocks and other places for

them. She also relates that she at one time attended an entertainment in Parkersburg in the evening with other young people, and a violent storm prevented them from returning home that night. She was entertained at a certain home and the fear that the host might ascertain that she was a daughter of the hated abolitionist prevented her sleeping at all during the night.

While the anti-slavery sentiment was increasing in Belpre, the antipathy against abolitionists increased in Virginia. Captain John Stone did not cross the river to Parkersburg, at least in day light, for more than twenty years. It has been said that a price was offered for him by certain citizens of the baser sort who wished to treat him to a coat of tar and feathers or to injure him in other ways.

On one occasion, about this time, when Mr. David Putnam of Marietta landed from a steamboat on the wharf in Parkersburg he was discovered and immediately assailed by a mob of roughs. Being a strong, muscular man, he defended himself with his fists until he fell backward into the river. The Captain of the boat which he had just left, rescued him and took him to a safer place.

In the year 1845 there was an occurrence in Belpre of great significance to the whole country and which awakened very great interest. It illustrates the enmity between the different sections of the country which continued to increase until it culminated in the Civil War. We will here quote substantially from an Article in the Centennial issue of the Ohio State Journal by Dr. Frank P. Ames. This seems to be based quite largely on the testimony of one of the negroes who was present at the time:

"The Slaves of a planter by the name of Harwood, living on Washington's Bottom, were prevailed upon by an intinerating Baptist preacher by the name of Ronaine to make an effort to gain their freedom in order to escape the danger of being sold to a trader from down the river, of which fate they were in constant fear. The plan, as arranged by Ronaine involved aid from friends on the Belpre side of the river at a secluded spot in the narrows just above the mouth of the Little Hocking. The company of Slaves consisted of Daniel Partridge, Frederic Gay, his wife Hannah, and three children, Mary (14), Harriet (6),

and Burnet (3). These left Virginia in an old Pirogue and landed on the Ohio side at two a. m. July 10, 1845.

Meanwhile Mr. Harwood had become acquainted with the plot and his son, several nephews, and others secured from Parkersburg, making in all about sixteen men, fully armed, crossed the river and were hidden in the bushes, when the other party landed. The five Ohioans took the baggage of the slaves and directed Daniel and Fred to take up the two children and follow them, with the wife and daughter, up the bank to their homes. One of the white men went directly up the steep bank with his load, while the others took a diagonal course. When the first man reached the road Daniel said he heard him exclaim "Don't stab me; shoot me if you dare." He did not hear a word from the Virginians lying in ambush till the Ohioans who were leading them up the bank turned about and ran down the river in hope to elude their pursuers in that direction. Upon this movement of the escaping party, Daniel said he soon heard the loud tramping of the Virginians in the road above, running with all speed to head those who were endeavoring to flee from them. They ran in this way for some distance when a party of Virginians poured down a small ravine and came to the river ahead of them. Here a scuffle took place, in which Daniel said two Ohioans were taken. These, with the one taken in the road, made three that were captured and taken over the river and lodged in Parkersburg jail. When the Virginians came down to the river and were endeavoring to secure the abolitionists the slaves turned and ran down the river to make good their escape. They were pursued by George Harwood, their young master, and Perry Lewis a cousin. Loaded as the Slaves were their pursuers gained upon them so fast that Daniel was forced to drop Harriet whom he had carried in his arms until then. Soon after he set down the child his foot struck a rock which brought him to the ground, he recovered as soon as possible and flung himself under the roots of a large Sycamore tree upturned to the wind. Just as he fell a pistol shot was fired by one of his pursuers, probably to frighten rather than to injure. Ensconsed under the roots of the old Sycamore his pursuers passed without seeing him and soon after at the command of young Harwood another pistol was fired at the fleeing

Slaves. This brought them to, and they were all brought back in view of his place of retreat. When passing Harwood asked his Cousin Lewis if all the slaves were taken. He replied that he believed they were. At this juncture Daniel heard a cry from one of the Ohioans, "Don't choke me so; if I have done anything against the laws of my State I am willing to answer for it, but I am not willing to be taken over the river to be tried by your bloody slave laws." At this a voice,—the voice of Wyatt Lewis he thinks,—was heard "Come along you D—d abolitionist and get into the boat or I'll drag you into it—get up then on to your feet you rascal and get into the boat." After this Daniel says he heard nothing that he could distinctly make out, except oaths and loud talk, till the marauding party of brigands set up a shout of victory and fired a triumphal volley from their rifles. Daniel now crept from his hiding place and made his way up the bank to the road above. There he soon fell in with friends, who took him to a house and immediately started him North. Daniel says he is perfectly sure that George Harwood, his young master, Perry, Frank and Wyatt Lewis his cousins, were among the sixteen armed Virginians who boldly attacked six unarmed citizens of Ohio in the dead of night while these citizens were engaged in the discharge of what they considered their Christian duty.

The three men captured were Daniel Garner, Creighton Loraine, and Mordacai Thomas, two escaped with Mr. Romaine, Titus Shotwell and Burdon Stanton both Quakers and citizens of Washington County.

Efforts to bail the three prisoners from Parkersburg jail led to a series of interesting and exciting events. Under Virginia law only freeholders could sign a bail bond. So bitter was the feeling against the Abolitionists that no freeholder, though he might be willing, would dare sign a bond to release the despised prisoners.

Nathan Ward, William P. Cutler, and Anselm T. Nye, three substantial and wealthy citizens of Marietta, Ohio, offered to sign an indemnifying bond if any citizen of Virginia would furnish bail for the prisoners, but without success. Mr. Ward then offered to sign a note payable at the time, if the prisoners failed to appear when summoned, only to fail. A young Virginian offered to sign a

bond but as his property was in the form of bank stock his signature was not lawful. The dispute over the law on the part of the court officers of Parkersburg and the energetic efforts on the part of the citizens of Marietta to release the prisoners aroused the people and the press of Ohio to frenzy, especially did the Abolitionists seize upon the occasion to agitate and promote their propaganda. Governor Bartley of Ohio became interested and called into council William P. Cutler, who then represented Washington County in the Legislature and set before him the plan, viz: to select one hundred picked men from the Militia, who should secretly proceed to Parkersburg jail and rescue the prisoners by force. Mr. Cutler counseled delay hoping that time would allay the bitter feeling and that the difficulty might be settled without resort to arms. Virginia for a time nightly guarded the point at the junction of the Little Kanawha and Ohio. In the darkness a noise was heard in the mud along the river edge one evening; thinking the enemy was upon them the guard fired in the direction of the noise and wounded the town bull. * *

Governor Bartley abandoned his military project and resorted to correspondence with Governor McDowell, of Virginia. In the latter part of September Governor Bartley made requisition upon Governor McDowell, at the same time expressing his anxiety to preserve peace and harmony between the states.

Oct. 21 Governor McDowell refused to surrended the prisoners and reminded the Governor of Ohio "that a faithful compliance with the fugutive slave laws will be more powerful than any other instrumentality in preserving peace and good will between the States."

Governor Bartley replied Nov. 3 as follows: "To redress the wrongs of this outrage to the rights of our citizens and to the sovereignty of the State resort has thus far been had alone to the peaceful remedies of judicial proceedings; but if your excellency is not disposed to lend your aid and the exercise of your authority to redress these wrongs by the course of legal proceedings; if injunctions of the National compact are to be made secondary to strained construction of mere statutory enactments and matters of local expediency, if a diabolical outrage of this kind is to be perpetrated by citizens of Virginia upon the persons

of the citizens of Ohio and the perpetrators escape with impunity, be assured Sir the friendly feeling and intercourse between the two States will be greatly endangered, and it is feared the people of Ohio will take justice into their own hands and redress their own wrongs without recourse to the authority of Virginia. I do not say this by way of threat nor without due reflection. I believe your excellency to be acting from good motive, but, sir, it is not human nature for any people to submit calmly, and see their people kidnapped and imprisoned in a foreign jurisdiction. I tell you plainly, Sir, with proper respect and due deliberation that Ohio will not submit to such wrongs. Still I trust, Sir, the admonition will not be entirely useless. I am firmly of the opinion that the administration of the criminal laws ought not to be relaxed unless it be intended to let the people avenge their own wrong by resort to violence." As regards the legal question involved in the transaction it was really a question of the boundary between Ohio and Virginia. Virginia claimed that these prisoners were arrested in Wood County, Virginia when aiding fugitives to escape. The claim of the Governor of Ohio was that the men were kidnapped in the State of Ohio, and forcibly imprisoned in another State. We have in Williams History of Washington County the following account of these prisoners and their trial.

"Intercourse with their friends from Ohio was denied them, and Marietta Lawyers employed to defend them were rejected. Subsequently the wives of the prisoners were permitted to visit them under guard.

Aug. 15th a public meeting was held at the Court house in Marietta to take into consideration further measures for the liberation of Ohio citizens now in jail at Parkersburg, and the vindication of the rights of Ohio. September 2nd the prisoners, each collared by two men, were taken from jail to the Court house in Parkersburg and there pleaded "not guilty" to the charge of "enticing and assisting *in the county of Wood, Virginia* the six negroes to escape from slavery." Bail was again refused except by a Virginia freeholder and the prisoners went back to jail. The jury found a special verdict of guilty turning on "Jurisdiction in the case, to be tried by a higher court." The question of jurisdiction or boundary between the two

States was argued before the court of appeals at Richmond, Dec. 10-13 and the court divided equally on the question, whether the State line was at low water mark on the Ohio side or above that. The men had been captured just above low water mark.

At this trial Hon. Samuel F. Vinton of Gallipolis, Ohio, a member of Congress, made a very able argument in which he showed conclusively that the boundary line between the States had been and should be low water mark, therefore the men were kidnapped in Ohio and not Virginia. This address was published in the Ohio Archarological Magazine, Vol. 4, Page 67.

Though the judges in this case divided equally in their opinion of the question of jurisdiction the case was really settled by the argument of Mr. Vinton. At a special term of the court of appeals held at Parkersburg. Garner, Loraine, and Thomas were admitted to bail in the sum of one hundred dollars each, on his own recognizance, Jan. 10th, 1845. After confinement in jail for six months. The case was never again called .

This case was one of so great local and general interest that we will insert several contemporary documents.

Aug. 7, 1845 only a short time after the kidnapping, the following article appeared in the Marietta Intelligencer: "From what we can learn, we are pained to announce it,— there exists among some of the people of Parkersburg very little of the feeling of responsibility which should result from the outrage of Virginia in capturing and transporting Ohioans for acts done in Ohio. There is exulting over the feat of capturing these men. The deep feeling of indignation which is spread in Ohio seems to be utterly contemned and disregarded. The claim to jurisdiction is as coolly asserted as would be the right of a master to punish his servants at his own good will and pleasure. Let us hope the Virginians do not generally sympathize with this feeling. Will the thousands of good people of Virginia risk their peace and safety to protect a few men in kidnapping Ohio citizens? Are they willing the peace of this fair valley should be compromised? The people of Ohio are slow to wrath but it is dangerous to despise them."



STONE HOME, BUILT 1798

CONTINUED IN THE FAMILY UNTIL THE PRESENT TIME.



HOME OF JOHN DANA

The local prejudices of that time, as well as the effect of the able arguments of Hon. S. F. Vinton may be learned from the following quotation from a letter of Mr. Vinton to Caleb Emerson, Esq., editor of the Marietta Intelligencer, dated Dec. 20th, 1845 after speaking of the presentation of arguments he added. "The Judges had it under consultation for another term of four days, when the court, which was composed of fifteen Judges, divided as follows, seven for rendering a judgment for Virginia, seven against it, and the other Judge, having doubts what the judgment ought to be, the case was continued till the next term of the court. I was informed, by a letter from Richmond, that Judge McComas, before leaving that city said he should call at Parkersburg and put the prisoners to bail in some small amount. This may be looked upon as a decision in favor of Ohio. Indeed before that argument the prevalent opinion at Richmond was that the prisoners would be condemned. After the argument I was told often by gentlemen of the first respectability that the opinion among the Richmond bar, and the outdoor opinion generally was that the jurisdiction over the *"Locus in quo"* was exclusively vested in Ohio.

Very respectfully yours,
SAMUEL F. VINTON.

The importance of this case and the interest taken in it at the time in all parts of the State is shown by the following extract from a letter written to Caleb Emerson, Editor of the Intelligencer by Salmon P. Chase then a lawyer in Cincinnati. Afterwards Governor of Ohio, and Secretary of the Treasury during the Civil War.

"I see that our abducted fellow citizens are released. I am glad they are out of a Virginia jail. I thank God for that, but I must still express my regret that they did not find the power of the State their sufficient bail. Had I been in their places, I know not how, in the weakness of human nature, with strong yearnings for home, children, wife, and friends stirring at my heart, I should have acted. I think however I know how I ought to have acted, that I ought not by word or deed, by recognizance bond or otherwise to have admitted the jurisdiction of Virginia to try me for an act done in Ohio and innocent by her laws."

The case seems to have been dropped after the release of these men without any effort to recover damages from Virginia for the kidnapping of Ohio citizens and holding them in an illegal imprisonment for six months. This really shows the spirit of long suffering in the North. This was probably wise as the time had not yet fully come for the Civil War.

It is very evident that the kidnapping was planned beforehand by the Virginians. Had their object been merely to retain the slaves they could easily have prevented the start from the plantation. Instead of this sixteen armed men crossed the river secretly and lay in ambush to take back the slaves, indeed, but also to kidnap and punish by the laws of Virginia citizens of Ohio, who were not guilty of any violation of the laws of their own State.

Some of those engaged in this transaction lived to see Virginia a bloody battle ground of the Civil war and African Slavery forever abolished in our country.

Mr. Joseph Smith of Vincent estimated that six hundred fugitives passed through Washington County between 1850 and 1860, and probably nearly or quite as many had passed through in previous years. Several very interesting books have been written reciting incidents connected with the underground railroad. Since many of the most thrilling events occurred in the night, and were known only to the actors, it is probably true that the half of that history will never be written. Since we are each year receding farther from the days of American Slavery we have thought best to record the following representative incidents that those who come after us may have a better understanding of the realities of slavery and of the Underground Railroad.

During the period of which we have treated there lived in Hockingport a man named Moses Davis who, like many in more modern days, had a decided aversion to work and made a living by hook and crook. In those days it was a common thing for slaves, who did not see the justice and pleasure of working for nothing and boarding themselves and their masters, to slyly cross the Ohio and make their way to Canada. When slaves ran away a liberal reward was often offered for their arrest and return. Davis conceived the idea of replenishing an empty purse by inducing

slaves to run away and then betraying them and obtain the reward. A man named Kincheloe who lived in Virginia a little below Hockingport had five Slaves a man and wife and three half grown children. Davis promised to help them on the road to freedom if they would come to this side on a certain night. The slaves not expecting treachery came over and Davis, under pretense that he was not ready to start that night, secreted them in a ravine opposite Mustapha Island. The next day men from Virginia were over, looking for the lost chattels. Davis met them easily, of course, and in answer to their inquiries intimated that he could put them in a way to capture the slaves if suitably rewarded. The slave hunters refused to pay anything until they got possession of their property and he was obliged to tell them where the slaves were secreted. In answer to the inquiry why they had stopped there, instead of getting farther away the slaves told their master that Davis had induced them to run away and promised to forward them. This perfidious act enraged the slave owners and they not only refused to pay any reward but sent word to Davis that he would be shot if they caught sight of him. The liberty loving citizens of Ohio were so furious over the treachery of Davis that they threatened to hang him, and he fled the country never to return.

The ravine is now and probably will always be known as "Nigger Run."

Case related by A. L. Curtis.

"About the year 1820 a man named William Neal owned a farm opposite Newbury, and had an active intelligent Slave called Harry of whom he was very fond and it was hinted that the master and slave were very closely related. At any rate Neal did not want Harry taken South to work under the lash in the cotton fields. My father, Walter Curtis, and his brother Horace bought him. They agreed to credit him a certain amount per month against the purchase price which was $700 and when that was paid he was to be a free man. Harry came over and went to work on the farm but left a wife behind. The wife was a slave and liable to be sold. One night she came across the river to get away from the slave traders. Harry secreted her in the woods and built a little fire to keep her warm. The owners, suspecting she was in this vicinity, came over.

Harry was plowing on the hill, overlooking the road and saw two men coming with a woman walking before them. Seizing a stout hickory cudgel, which he had ready, he rushed across the creek and hid by the road side. When the men came along with their captive, he sprang out, cut the cord which bound the womans hands and she ran back, while he, with his club raised, told the hunters to get on the other side of the river if they valued their lives. That night Harry and his wife started for Canada by the underground route and the investment in Slave property was very unprofitable to the Curtis Brothers."

The following Statement by J. W. Tuttle is furnished by Dr. F. P. Ames:

In 1850 a company of six or seven negroes were piloted from Francis Stones one night by Mr. Vickers just beyond the twin bridges. At that time Mr. Smith was building the abutment of the bridge at the mouth of Davis Creek. The next morning Mr. I. W. Putnam, noticing that Mr. Smith was late at breakfast remarked that he must have been running negroes away. Mr. P's remark was nearer truth than he knew at the time."

At one time a company of slaves consisting of men, women and children, I do not remember how many, escaped from Virginia not far from Marietta and reached the farm of Massa Hovey on Duck Creek, about fifteen miles from Marietta; their pursuers were so close on their track that it became absolutely necessary that they should be concealed in a deep ravine on the farm of Mr. Hovey; a very large tree had fallen and they were concealed by that by the side of the tree. There they were kept for three weeks, while the woods in the vicinity were searched for them by their owners and the "Lick Spittle,"† hired to aid in the search. During this time friends clandestinely furnished the fugitives with food and water. Finally a way was opened by which they were moved on. Randal S. Wells, a courageous and adventurous man of Middle Creek, Monroe County, was their Moses, who piloted them out of the wilderness to the promised land. Only two Israelites reached the happy land of Canaan but the whole band of Randal L. Wells reached the happy land of Canada. While the search for these fugitives was going on, two of the "lick

†A name then given to those willing to aid slave catchers for the reward offered.

spittle," who were given money to buy whiskey and tobacco by the slave hunters to do their dirty and nefarious work took their rifles and went out to hunt the runaways and also to hunt squirrels. One of the men shot a squirrel in the top of a tall tree and it fell in the midst of these slaves where they were concealed behind the fallen tree. When the man started to get his game the other hunter said: "Come on we are hunting niggers." If he had gone for the squirrel he would doubtless have discovered the fugitives for whom they were hunting. As it was we may think these were providentially preserved.

We will introduce another letter which relates occurences in a locality several miles from Belpre, but illustrates the conditions in southern Ohio at that time. A considerable number of Virginians, had settled in this part of Ohio and with those who sympathized with their pro-slavery sentiments were very bitter against Abolitionists. Judge D. S. Gibbs of Hutcihnson, Kansas, wrote his reminiscences as follows:

"From 1840 to 1855 it was very unpopular to be the friend of the slave. About 1845 H. L. Preston, a resident of Columbiana County, came into our neighborhood (Port Soakum near Dudley Station on the C. and M. R. R.) and was employed to teach our school. Soon afterwards it became known that he was a prominent Anti-Slavery man, and he had the manhood to declare his sentiments in public. An effort was made to have him discharged but it failed. My father and Gilman Dudley were directors and both Anti-Slavery men. Mr. Preston commenced to lecture on the subject of slavery in our school house on a certain evening. A mob came in led by a Methodist class leader, all full of whiskey, and with their best and only arguments, rotten eggs and scandalous and blasphemous language, the mob took possession by force and besmeared the school room, books, and many ladies dresses with rotten eggs, and gave Mr. Preston more than his share. This outrageous conduct made the cause of freedom many friends.

During the same winter I made an appointment, through Isaac Lund, for Mr. Preston to lecture at Macksburg. There he was again assaulted by a mob, who threw rotten eggs while he was speaking. One hit him on the

shirt bosom, but he went on with his speech, remarking that the arguments used were not very pleasant, but as they (the mob) had no better ones to offer, he would pardon them. These accounts of the increasing animosity between the peoples of the North and South will help us to understand the causes which led to our great Civil War.

The following are samples of the advertisements for runaway slaves seen in those days.

Ten dollars for my woman Siby. *Very much scarred about the ears and neck bywhipping.*

BRYANT JOHNSON, Fort Valley, Ga.

Run away, a negro woman named Maria—has many scars on her back from being whipped.

JAMES NOE, Red River Landing, La.

Twenty dollars reward. Ran away from the subscriber, on the 14th inst, a negro named Molly. She is 17 years of age, slim, branded on the left cheek thus, "R" and a piece taken off her ear on the same side; this same letter on the inside of both her legs.

ABNER ROSS, Fairfield District, S. C.

Ran away, a negro girl called Mary. Has a small scar over her eye, a good many teeth missing. The letter A is branded on her cheek and forehead.

J. P. ASHFORD, Adams Co., Miss.

CHAPTER XIII

CIVIL WAR

THE causes which led to the great Civil War cannot be fully treated in a local history for this would require an epitome of the history of this country from 1620 until the election of Abraham Lincoln President in 1860. What has already been given under the head of Underground Railroad will help us understand the causes of the war. The discussion of the question of slavery caused an emnity between the North and South which grew more and more acute from year to year. Compromises were made by the people of the North but instead of satisfying the South they rather incited them to demand more compromises, or rather complete surrender. The Republican party which elected Abraham Lincoln in 1860 did not propose in their platform to abolish Slavery, but only to confine it within the States in which it then existed, but the politicians of the South understood that when thus confined the growing Anti-Slavery sentiment of the country would eventually demand other restrictions.

The statement of Abraham Lincoln and other discerning statesmen that the nation could not long exist part slave and part free, was known and understood in the South as well as North and when the sentiment for freedom had become so strong in the North that they had elected a President the politicians of the South saw a hand writing on the wall which foretold the end of slavery, if the Union of States continued, and so they determined to dissolve the union and establish a Southern Confederacy with slavery one of its foundation principles. This brought to the front a political dogma which had long been discussed, namely that of State rights or the relation of the government of the States to that of the nation. The Republican party was the national party, which believed in the supremacy of the national government. This in that respect was the party which embodied the teachings of Washington and Hamilton. The Democratic party which

held almost unanimous control of the Slave States was the States rights party which held that because the States entered the Union voluntarily they had the right to go out of the Union whenever they chose to do so. As was often stated in those days they commenced the word Nation with a small n and the Republicans with a capital N.

After the result of the election of November 1860 was known the Southern politicians did not wait for the inauguration of President Lincoln but proceeded to carry their States Rights doctrine into practical operation by appointing State Conventions and securing in them (not by popular vote) votes of secession. These plans so far succeeded that in February, 1861, six states had voted to secede and had formed a new nation called the "Confederate States of America." Five other States afterwards joined this Confederacy.

These states, under their doctrine, that the state was superior to the Nation, took possession of the forts, arms, and munitions found within their borders and, thinking that the States still in the Union would resist them, made preparation for war. Quotations from documents in which the people of Belpre are specially interested will help in understanding the spirit of the Northern people at that time.

Governor Dennison of Ohio, reviewing the situation, in his message to the Legislature, January 7th, 1861, said: "The patriotism of the country is justly alarmed. The unity of the government is denied. Doctrines subversive of its existence are boldly advocated and made the basis of State action under the pretended right of a State to secede from the confederacy at its pleasure in peace or war. Constitutional liberty is imperiled, revolution is meditated, and treason is justified. On the occasion of my inauguration I felt it to be my duty to warn my countrymen against these hostile designs against the Federal Union, but then they were in speculation only, now they are in action. Shall they be consumated? Shall national government be degraded into a mere league between independent States, existing only by their approval, subordinate to them and subject to be destroyed at the pleasure of any State of the Confederacy? Or shall it continue to be maintained as it has always been maintained as a govern-

ment proper, sovereign within its prescribed sphere—founded on the adoption of the people, as were the States, and creating direct relations between itself and the individual citizens, which no State authority has power to impair or disturb, and which nothing can dissolve but revolution?"

These sentiments of their Governor were fully endorsed by the citizens of Washington County. Although on the border of a slave state very few members of the Democratic party in this county justified their erring brothers of the South in their acts of secession but rallied loyally to the support of the Union.

January 8th, 1861 a large number of leading citizens of Washington County and Wood County, Virginia, met at the Court house in Marietta, discussed the situation, appointed a Strong Committee on Resolutions and adjourned to meet again on January 12th. On that date a large assembly of representative citizens of the two counties met and passed very strong resolutions of which we quote the second and seventh.

II. "The doctrine of the secession of a State has no warrant in the constitution but on the contrary is in its effects fatal to the Union and subversive of all the ends of its creation, and in our judgment secession is revolution; and while we fully admit the right of revolution for the causes set forth in the Declaration of Independence, or for others of equal force, and while we are grieved to say that the governments and citizens of the States, both North and South, have been guilty of acts of injustice towards others, yet facts do not exist which warrant a resort to this last and final remedy, revolution; and we have still an abiding faith in the capacity and adaptation of the general government to redress all grievances suffered by its citizens what ever their origin.

VII. Notwithstanding former differences of opinion on the subject, for the purpose of making a final adjustment of the unfortunate controversy now raging in our country, we are willing to accept as a basis of Compromise the adjustment of the Eighth Section of the Missouri Compromise Act. Or we are willing to adopt the principle that the whole subject of Slavery in the territories shall be left to be determined by the will of bona fide residents of

such territories provided they also be left free to elect their own officers, executive and judicial as well as legislative.

These resolutions were a fair representation of the sentiment of the North at that time. These people were so averse to war that they were willing to make any reasonable compromise to prevent it. While most of the people in the Northern States believed that it was wrong to hold a fellow man in bondage they recognized slavery as a fact and that slaves were the property of their owners. The institution had grown up in former years and both the owners and the slaves had grown into these conditions.

There was at that time no generally accepted plan for the abolition of slavery; some argued the plan of purchasing the slaves, and there were various theories of gradual emancipation and deportation of the slaves to Africa. Most of the people had a kindly feeling toward slave holders and were ready to make any reasonable compromise to prevent a civil war. Congress appointed a peace committee of thirty-three to consider the whole matter and report what compromises could be made but the extreme secessionists were not willing even to consider the matter calmly. Some remained away from the meetings of the committee entirely and others attended, as they confessed, only as spies to prevent radical measures. The violent secessionists were determined on a dissolution of the Union and the formation of a Southern Confederacy as soon as the result of the presidential election was known and they planned to carry out their doctrine of State rights and secure both the secession of the Slave States and the organization of a Confederacy before President Lincoln was inaugurated, and they would allow nothing to prevent them from carrying out this plan. This Committee failed to accomplish the object for which it was appointed as will appear from the following extract from a letter from the chairman Hon. Thomas Corwin to the President Elect.

"I have been for thirty days in a committee of thirty-three. If the States are no more harmonious in their feelings and opinions than these thirty-three representative men, then, appalling as the idea is, we must dissolve, and a long and bloody civil war must follow. I cannot comprehend the madness of the times. Southern men are theoretically crazy. Extreme Northern men are practical

fools. The latter are really as mad as the former. Treason is in the air around us everywhere. It goes by the name of patriotism. Men in Congress boldly avow it, and the public offices are full of acknowledged secessionists. God alone, I fear, can help us. Four or five States are gone, others are driving before the gale. I have looked on this horrid picture till I have been able to gaze on it with perfect calmness. I think if you live you may take the oath."

The investigations and action of this Committee had no other effect on the extreme secessionists than to strengthen their determination to proceed with their treasonable actions. The effects however showed the willingness of the people of the Northern States to make reasonable concessions, to prevent civil war, they also caused the delay and ultimately the prevention of secession in the border states.

Led forward by their determined purpose the radical leaders of the South secured the secession of six cotton states and the organization at Montgomery, Georgia of "The Confederate States of America" on February 8th. All this, although in the name of Democracy, was done, not by the people but by conventions, who not only issued the ordinances of secession without referring them to the people but the representatives of these conventions composed the Convention of Montgomery and appointed the officers of the Confederate States.

While these radical measures were being enacted Congress, still anxious for peace, passed the following amendment to the Constitution to be referred to the states for approval.

Art. 13. No amendment shall be made to the Constitution which will authorize or give to Congress the power to abolish or interfere within any State with the domestic institutions thereof, including that of persons held to labor or service by the laws of said State."

This Amendment was signed by President Buchanan and also approved by President Lincoln in his inaugural Address. Conditions which followed prevented subsequent action on the matter by the States but it is introduced here to show that the responsibility for the war was with the

Southern politicians who as Mr. Corwin said were "theoretically crazy," and that the perpetuation of slavery was the object of the war is evident from the following quotation from the "Declaration of the Immediate Causes which induce and justify the secession of the State of Misissippi from the Federal Union."

"Our position is thoroughly identified with the institution of slavery—the greatest material interest in the world. ****A blow at slavery is a blow at commerce and civilization. That blow has long been aimed at the institution, and was at the point of reaching its consummation. There was no choice left us but submission to the mandates of abolition or a dissolution of the Union, whose principles had been subverted to work out our ruin. We must either submit to degredation, and the loss of property worth four billions of money, or we must secede from the Union."

William L. Harris, Commissioner from the State of Mississippi to the Senate and house of Representatives of Georgia used the following language. "Mississippi is firmly convinced that there is but one alternative. This new union with Lincoln, black republicans, and free negroes, without slavery; or slavery under our old constitutional bond of union without either Lincoln, Black Republicans, or free negroes to molest us."

It seemed strange to Christian people at that time that such fanaticism was allowed to prevail but in the light of history we may see that in the Councils of Infinite Wisdom it was time for slavery to destroy itself.

It was a common saying at the beginning of the war both by Officers and men "we did not enlist to free the slaves but to save the Union" and lest some might not understand this, for some time after the war commenced slaves who escaped into our army were sent back to their masters. After a time General Benjamin Butler, a man who had supported the candidacy of Jefferson Davis in the Democratic Convention of 1860, announced that these slaves should be retained as contraband of war for their return to their masters strengthened the enemy. As a result such negroes were called "contrabands" for several years. For the reasons already mentioned the excitement both North and South was more intense than can now be described and when Fort Sumpter, over which waved the

Stars and Stripes, was fired upon by the authority of the Confederate States of America, the old flag had to the people a meaning which was not realized before. To attack that flag was to attack not only our nation but our liberty, our homes, our very selves, and thousands of strong men from all ranks came forward to defend that flag, with their fortunes and their lives. When the call came for soldiers the people of Belpre were more vitally interested than they had been in the war of 1812 or the Mexican war. The town had become a thriving center of agriculture with a population of 1529 by the census of 1860. The number of males was 814 of these 152 served for a longer or shorter period and 24 lost their lives. They belonged to at least thirty regiments and batteries and there were very few, if any considerable engagements in which Belpre was not represented.

But the cost of the war to the people of Belpre was not confined to those who put on the uniform and followed the flag into dangers and death. There were fathers and mothers who bade adieu with many tears to sons in whom their hopes centered and who they expected would minister to them in old age, wives who spoke words of parting to husbands whom they loved as their own lives, brothers and sisters, who sent to the front the one who bore the heaviest burden in the home circle, children who might soon be orphaned and early compelled to assume burdens which should have been borne by a father or brother.

Our country was saved by the patriotism, bravery, and sacrifice of our citizen soldiers and we owe them a debt of gratitude we can never fully repay, but the patriotism, bravery, and sacrifice of the women who remained at home was as truly an element in our country's salvation and is as deserving of a place in our gratitude and honor. They said to husbands, fathers or sons: "Go to the front" when it mean separation and perhaps death and at the same time largely increased the cares and responsibilities of those who remained at home. And they sent frequent letters full of good cheer and encouragement. It was not uncommon when a son fell in battle for a mother to say to another who had remained as her support, you go now and take your place in the ranks and God will take care of us in the home.

The soldiers were constantly in the thoughts of home friends, when a battle was imminent or had been fought they anxiously scanned the bulletins and newspapers to know if their loved ones were among the wounded or dead. They knew that their own dear ones were liable to be pierced by bullets or torn by fragments of shell, they might be languishing in hospitals or dying on the battle field with no friend to take their parting message, and the body lie in an unknown grave. There were soldiers and Societies in every hamlet and neighborhood and the women often gathered to share in each others sorrow and anxiety and to provide articles of clothing and comfort for those in camp or hospital.

The patriotic ladies of Belpre were not surpassed by the ladies of any other community in the country in their sympathy with their soldiers at the front. The Ladies Union Circle worked in connection with smaller circles in different parts of the town preparing articles of clothing, and of comfort for the sick and wounded. They also sent to them fruit and delicacies with letters of encouragement and sympathy.

In 1864 they held a Fair and Festival at which they realized $370.00 which was devoted to the wants of the Soldiers. Articles were sent through the Sanitary and Christian Commissions or by those who visited homes on furloughs. Many also added largely to their own labor and responsibilities that the men could be spared for the war.

During the early months of the war Belpre was a frontier town and there was much anxiety lest the fighting should come near them. The war sentiment in West Virginia was divided and soldiers were enlisted in both the Northern and Southern armies and there was some fighting within the state but in 1863 Western Virginia separated from the eastern portion and became a separate state. There were a considerable number of people in Parkersburg whose sympathies were with the South. Fort Boreman was established overlooking Parkersburg and a garrison was stationed there during the war, but the good people accepted the situation and there was no disturbance.

It is stated by Belpre people that during the war or shortly after Capt. Jonathan Stone who had not shown

himself in Parkersburg in daylight for twenty years marched boldly up the main street with hat in hand, thanking God that the cause for which he had so long contended was successful and he was safe in Parkersburg. Notwithstanding the differences and alienations before the war, now, half a century later, the business, social and religious associations between the people of Parkersburg and Belpre are as cordial as they could have been if they had always been in the same state. Belpre is a suburb of Parkersburg, a large proportion of the inhabitants of Belpre are engaged in business in Parkersburg or at least do their trading and banking business there. The ministers in the two places exchange pulpits with each other, are members of the same Ministerial Association and work together for the moral and religious improvement of the communities.

CHAPTER XIV

ROLL OF HONOR COPIED FROM WILLIAMS HISTORY OF WASHINGTON COUNTY

PREPARED BY S. J. HATHAWAY, ESQ.

ALLEN, Davis C., Volunteer 1862, three years, Ninety-second Regiment, Company G, Sergeant, in battles of Chattanooga, Mission Ridge and Lookout Mountain.

Allen, Harvey G., Volunteer, May, 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private, served four months, discharged September 14th, 1864.

Allen, Loring P.

Armstrong, Alexander H., age 22, Volunteer, September 25, 1864, One Hundred and Eighty-third Regiment, Company D, Second Lieutenant, died May 8th, 1865, from exposure while in camp.

Barkley, Samuel W., age 18, Volunteer, January, 1862, Seventy-third Regiment, Company F, Corporal, served two years, died May 22, 1864, fought at Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Lookout Valley and Rasaca, where he was mortally wounded, May 15th.

Barrows, James K., Volunteer, discharged.

Batten, Lewis M., Volunteer, May 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private, served four months, discharged September 14, 1864.

Barcus, James M., Volunteer, May, 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private, served four months, discharged September 14, 1864.

Berry, William, First Light Artillery, Company H.

Bellows, Benjamin T., Volunteer, private, honorably discharged, May 31st, 1865.



VILLAGE CONGREGATIONAL MEETING HOUSE, BUILT 1868



VILLAGE METHODIST CHURCH, BUILT 1867

Bellows, Orin M., age 22, Volunteer, August, 1862, three years, Ninety Second Regiment, Company G, private, served six months, died February 26, 1863, of brain fever.

Bellows, Abram M., age 18, Volunteer, February 22, 1863, Ninety-first Regiment, Company B, private.

Bodkin, William Wallace, age 17, Volunteer, October 30th, 1861, Seventy-third Regiment, Company F, private, discharged, May 30th, 1864, wounded at Gettysburg, very severely, and re-enlisted as a veteran in 1865.

Bodkin, Charles, age 43, Volunteer, August 15, 1862, Seventh Cavalry Regiment, Company I, private, served one year and eight months, captured at Rogersville, Tennessee, taken to Belle Isle, removed sick to hospital at Richmond, where he died April 7, 1864.

Breckenridge, D. M., Volunteer, May 18, 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private, attained rank of Adjutant Clerk, served four months, discharged September 14th, 1864.

Breckenridge, Charles D., Volunteer, May 18, 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private, served four months, discharged September 14th, 1864, disabled and not on duty, but re-enlisted with One Hundred and Seventy-ninth Regiment, Company H., September 28, 1864, and was discharged with regiment.

Blow, John H., Volunteer, Ninety-second Regiment, private, attained rank of Corporal, discharged January 28, 1865.

Blough, Rufus, Volunteer, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private, died July 7, 1864, of camp disease and measles.

Berry, James B,. age 38, Volunteer 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private, discharged, September 14, 1864.

Bellows, Avery S., age 24, Valunteer, August 9, 1862, three years, Ninety-second Regiment, Company G, private, served one year and four months, discharged December 19, 1863, sick ten months, discharged for disability.

Brown, John A., age 29, Volunteer, May, 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment,

Company H, Orderly Sergeant, served four months, discharged September 14, 1864.

Cox, Jefferson, Seventh Cavalry, Company I.

Campbell, Charles H., age 40, Volunteer, May, 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, Corporal, served four months, discharged September 14th, 1864.

Campbell, Theodore W., age 20, Volunteer, May 18, 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private, four months, discharged, September 14th, 1864.

Clark, John, age 23, Volunteer, three years, Seventy-third Regiment, Company F, private, died August, 1862, from a gun shot wound received in the battle of Bull Run.

Campbell, Currun, Volunteer, August 4, 1862, private, injured by accident June 9th, 1863, remained in hospital till August 14th.

Clark, John J., age 31, Volunteer, August 1862, three years, Ninety-second Regiment, Company G, private, three years, discharged June 29th, 1865. In March 1864 was transferred to Company H, Veteran Reserve Corps, wounded at Fort Stephens, District Columbia, July 12, 1864.

Clark, Jacob, Seventy-third Regiment, Company F, killed in action at Cross Keys.

Chick, John C., One Hundred and Sixteenth Regiment, Company I.

Cole, William R., age 19, Volunteer, July 27, 1861, three years, Thirty-ninth Regiment, Company K, private, served one year discharged October 14, 1862 for disability.

Coleman, Alfred, Thirty-ninth Regiment, Company K.

Curtis, Henry C., Volunteer May 18, 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private.

Curtis, Columbus B., Volunteer, May 18, 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, Sergeant, four months, discharged, September 1864.

Curtis, A. L., age 34, Volunteer, May 18, 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, First Lieutenant, four months, discharged, September 18, 1864.

Dalzell, James, age 24, August 4, 1862, three years, Ninety-second Regiment, Company G, private, served three years, captured at Carthage, Tennessee, March 8, 1863, taken to Libby prison, parolled and exchanged in June, and discharged with regiment, June, 1865.

Davis, J. T., age 18, Volunteer, May 18, 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred Forty-eighth Regiment, served four months, discharged September 14th, 1864, sick most of the time and out, returned and was discharged with his Company.

Davidson, Eli, age 34, Volunteer, May 18, 1864, served one hundred days. One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, Corporal, died 1865, taken sick at City Point, remained in hospital till two weeks after discharge of Regiment and returned home.

Deeble, Charles H., age 17, Volunteer, March 4, 1864, Seventy-third Regiment, Company F, Musician, attained the rank of Orderly, served one year and four months, discharged July 20, 1865, was in all the battles of his regiment after his enlistment, and discharged with it.

Deeble, Joseph, age 42, Volunteer, May 18, 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, Wagon Master, served four months, discharged September 14, 1864, died October 8th, 1864.

Dexter, John L., age 27, Volunteer, August 2, 1861, Thirty-ninth Regiment, Company F, private, served three years and two months, discharged July, 1865, neither sick, captured or wounded during service.

Dexter, Francis, age 25, Volunteer, May 18th, 1864, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private, discharged August, 1864, sick but not wounded or captured during service.

Dustin, Charles E., age 49, Volunteer, 1862, Seventy-third Regiment, Company D, private, served three weeks, killed at Bull Run three weeks after enlistment; had previously served in the Florida War.

Eskey, Samuel S., age 31, Volunteer, May 18, 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private, served four months, died September, 1864.

Fletcher, Amasa S., age 19, Volunteer, August 25,

1862, Ninety-second Regiment, Company G, private, served two years and nine months, discharged May 18th, 1865, wounded at Atlanta, Georgia and disabled for several months.

Fish, David, Seventy-third Regiment, Company F, died 1862.

Flowers, Counree, O., age 24, Volunteer, August 25, 1862, three years, Seventh Cavalry, Company I, attained the rank of Orderly, served three years, mustered out July 4, 1865.

Flowers, George, age 25, Volunteer, March 7, 1863, One Hundred and Ninety-sixth Regiment, Company F, private discharged March 13, 1865, sick and discharged from hospital.

Fletcher, John V., age 19, Volunteer, August 1861, Thirty-ninth Regiment, Company B, private, honorably discharged at close of term and re-enlisted in the Thirty-ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry.

Forbes, Leander, Seventh Cavalry, Company H, died March 5, 1865.

Fletcher, Henry H., age 15, Volunteer, September 1861, Ninth Virginia Regiment, Company D, Adjutant, attained the rank of Orderly, honorably discharged at the close of term and re-enlisted in the Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry

Frost, Charles, Ninth Virginia Regiment, Company K.

Foster, William, age 24, Volunteer, 1862, three years, Seventy-fifth Regiment, Company D, private, discharged, December, 1864.

Frazer, Amos, Seventy-fifth Regiment, Company D.

Gilchrist, Daniel N., age 19, Volunteer, May 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private, served four months, discharged September 1864.

Gilchrist, James H., age 20, Volunteer, August 2, 1862, One Hundred and Sixteenth Regiment, Company I, private.

Galbraith, John, age 18, Volunteer, November 7, 1862, Seventy-third Regiment, Company D, private, served two years and eight months, discharged July 26, 1865.

Galbreath, Archibald, age 21, Volunteer, November, 1861, Eleventh Virginia Regiment, Company D, private, served seven months, discharged June 1862, after his dis-

charge re-enlisted in Company K, Second Ohio Heavy Artillery.

Galbraith, James, age 20, Volunteer, August 1862; Ninety-second Regiment, Company G, private, served three years, discharged 1865, captured at Chickamauga, September 20, 1863, imprisoned in Belle Isle, Libby, Andersonville, Danville, Charleston and Florence prisons. Exchanged March 4, 1865, sick for seven weeks, then sent home and discharged.

Green, James M., age 23, Volunteer, August, 1861, Thirty-ninth Regiment, Company K, Corporal, attained the rank of Sergeant, discharged, sick with typhoid fever and camp disease and then in active service, discharged and re-enlisted as a veteran September 28, 1864, in Company H, One Hundred and Seventy-ninth Regiment and discharged with Company, June 17, 1865.

Green, Andrew J.

Hall, John D., age 29, Volunteer, May 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Fortieth Regiment, Company H, private, died, 1864, taken with measles and died a few weeks after enlistment.

Hall, James, age 20, Volunteer, May 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private, died in hospital at Bermuda Hundred 1864.

Hall, Jeremiah, age 22, Volunteer, May 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, died of measles in hispital at Point of Rocks, 1864.

Haze, Truman, Volunteer, May 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private, taken sick at City Point and died in hospital at Washington after discharge of Regiment in 1864.

Hitchcock, Myson K., Volunteer, 1862, One Hundred and Sixteenth Regiment, Company B, Corporal, attained the rank of Chief Orderly, mortally wounded at Petersburg, died May 22, 1865.

Hutchinson, John, Ninety-second Regiment, Company G.

Hunter, George, age 41, Volunteer, May 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private, taken sick and left in hospital partially

recovering rejoined his regiment again taken sick and died July 1, 1864.

Horton, D. B., Third Iowa Cavalry, Company I.

Henderson, Warren, age 59, Volunteer, May 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private, taken sick at City Point and died in hospital at Fortress Monroe, August 27, 1864.

Johnston, Valentine E., age 46, Volunteer, November 7, 1862, three years, Seventy-third Regiment, Company F, private, became disabled by rheumatism and blindness, 1864, and discharged for disability, May 18, 1865.

Johnston, Joseph W., age 20, Volunteer, November 11, 1861, Seventy-third Regiment, Company F, Private, attained the rank of Color Corporal, mustered out July 20, 1865, wounded twice.

Johnston, James P., age 23, Volunteer, August 8, 1862, three years, Seventy-third Regiment, private, served three years, mustered out January 20, 1865.

Kirkpatrick, Henry, age 19, Volunteer, three years, Seventy-third Regiment, Company F, private, attained the rank of Corporal, died August 27, 1863.

Kirkpatrick, T. M., age 20, Volunteer, three years, Seventy-third Regiment, Company F, private, died September 5, 1862, of wounds, at Alexander, Virginia.

Kirkpatrick, C. B., Volunteer, three years, Seventy-third Regiment, Company F, private, Sergeant, discharged in 1862 for disability.

Lockwood, Hugh, age 22, Volunteer, February 1865, Kentucky Cavalry, private, honorably discharged, May 1865, for disability.

Loring, Franklin, Volunteer, July 1862, three years, Ninety-second Regiment, Company G, Captain, served three years, mustered out July 10, 1865.

Loring, Corwin, age 21, Volunteer, May 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private, served four months, mustered out September 14, 1864.

Loring, Corwin H., Forty-seventh Iowa regiment, private, died in 1863 at Helena Arkansas.

Lyle, George, Volunteer, Seventy-third Regiment, Company F, private.

McCullough H., Thirty-ninth Regiment, Company K.

McFarland, S. R. W., age 22, Volunteer, August 29, 1862, three years, Seventh Cavalry, Company H, private, attained the rank of Corporal, served three years, mustered out July 1865, wounded near Pulaska, Tennessee.

Menzie, Rufus C. age 43, Volunteer, August 1862, three years, Ninety-second Regiment, Company G, private, served two years and ten months, mustered out June 10, 1865.

Mitstead, Isaac, Second Virginia Regiment, Company K.

Mitchell, John, Seventy-third Regiment, Company F.

Masel, James, Ninety Second Regiment, Company G.

Moore, Anstead, Seventy-fifth Regiment, Company I.

Newport, J. Ross, Volunteer, September 1, 1862, three years, Seventh Cavalry, Company H, Sergeant, served one year and three months, died, December 11, 1863, mortally wounded at Morristown, December 10th.

Noland, George W., age 29, Volunteer, May 1864, One Hundred and Twenty-second Regiment, Company B, private served ten months, mustered out July 30, 1865.

O'Neil, Ezra H., age 21, Volunteer, November 18, 1861, three years, Seventy-third Regiment, Company F, private, attained the rank of Orderly Sergeant, served two years and three months, honorably discharged February, 1864. Severely wounded at Gettysburg.

Powell, Jesse, age 20, Volunteer, August 1864, had been a slave, enlisted in a colored regiment in Columbus.

Plumley, William, age 33, drafted, died in 1863 before he got to a regiment.

Plumley, J.

Reid, James, Volunteer, January 1864, Seventy-third Regiment, Company F, private, served one year and five months, honorably discharged for disability, June, 1865.

Rutherford, Jacob, age 28, Volunteer, Navy Ensign, resigned June 20, 1865.

Rutherford, Josiah S., age 23, Volunteer, September 25, 1862. three years, Seventh Cavalry, Company H, private, served two years and ten months, mustered out July, 1865.

Robinson, William, age 20, Volunteer, May 1864, one

hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private, served four months, mustered out September 14, 1864, re-enlisted February 1865 Thirty-sixth Regiment, Company H, private, served six months, mustered out July 27th, 1865.

Shipe, Isaac N., Volunteer, December 31, 1861, three years, Seventy-third Regiment, Company F, private, served three years, mustreed out in 1864, re-enlisted 1864 three years, Seventy-third Regiment, Company F, private, served seven months, mustered out July 20, 1865, wounded at Cross Keys, December 9, 1864, captured and in prison three months at Florence, South Carolina, parolled, March, 1865.

Shipe, John A., Volunteer, three years, Seventy-third Regiment, Company F, private, wounded at Bull Run, fell back and never since seen or heard from.

Stone, George G., age 20, Volunteer, three years, Seventy-third Regiment, Company F, died July 25, 1863 of softening of the brain.

Stone, Edward D., age 22, Volunteer, Aug. 10, 1861, three years, Thirty-ninth Regiment, Company K, private, attained the rank of Orderly Sergeant, served four years mustered out July 1865.

Stone, Charles W., age 22, Volunteer, three years, Seventy-third Regiment, Company F, attained rank of Second Lieutenant, resigned July 5, 1864.

Stone, John M., age 22, Volunteer, June 1861, three years, Thirty-ninth Regiment, Company K, Corporal, attained rank of Quartermaster Clerk, served three years, mustered out in 1864.

Stone, Bradley B., age 21, Volunteer, August, 1862, three years, Ninety-second Regiment, Company G, Sergeant, attained rank of Captain, served three years, mustered out June 10, 1865.

Stone, Bolivar S., age 38, Volunteer, May 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private, died July 17, 1864.

Stone, Augustus D., age 28, Volunteer, May 1864, one hundred days, One Hunderd and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private, mustered out September 14th, 1864.

Stone, Franklin, age 25, Volunteer, May 1864, one

hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private.

Stoneman, Philip, age 19, Volunteer, August 2, 1861, three years, Thirty-ninth Regiment, Company K, private, served three years, died July 22, 1864, killed at Atlanta. Stoneman, William.

Schram, Henry, age 21, Volunteer, 1861, three years, artillery, died July 4, 1863.

Stage, Andrew, Seventh Cavalry, Company K.

Starling, Marion, age 16, Volunteer, March, 1864, One Hundred and Sixteenth Regiment, Company I, private.

Shaw, Jacob H., age 20, Volunteer, August, 1862, three years, Ninety Second Regiment, Company G, Corporal, attained rank of Orderly Sergeant, served three years, mustered out July 10, 1865, wounded at Mission Ridge, November 25, 1864.

Sweezy, Francis M., age 17, Volunteer, November 7, 1862, three years, Seventy-third Regiment, Company H, private, attained rank of Corporal, served two and two-thirds years, mustered out July 1865, captured at Gettysburg, August 21, 1863 taken to Belle Isle and parolled.

Sweezy, John, age 17, Volunteer, May 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private, four months, mustered out September 14, 1864, second enlistment February 9, 1865, Sixth Virginia Regiment, private, mustered out June 20, 1865.

Shire, William, Seventy-fifth Regiment, Company II.

Swan, Samuel B, age 19, Volunteer, August 4, 1862, Ninety-second Regiment, Company G, private, attained rank of Corporal, served three years discharged June 19, 1865.

Swan, David R., age 19, Volunteer, February 1865, One Hundred and Ninety-first Regiment, Company B, private.

Sloter, Michael F., age 30, Volunteer, August 11, 1862, three years, Ninety-second Regiment, Company G, private, served three years, discharged June 10, 1865, was sick and detailed as nurse in hospital, never in action.

Schoonover, Augustus D., Volunteer, September 12, 1862, three years, Seventh Cavalry, Company I, private, served three years, mustered out July 4, 1865.

Schoonover, Walter H., age 23, Volunteer, September 12, 1862, three years, Seventh Cavalry, Company I, Corporal, served three years, mustered out, July 4, 1865.

Schoonover, Jacob F., age 20, Volunteer, February 22, 1865, One Hundred and Ninety-first Regiment, Company B, private, attained Sergeant.

Shotwell, Isaac, Volunteer, May 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private, served four months, discharged September, 1864, sick in hospital at return of Regiment.

Shotwell, Ezra M., age 19, Volunteer, May 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company A, pirvate, served four months, discharged September, 1864.

Smith, Arnold, Volunteer, Eleventh Virginia Regiment, Company A, Drum Major, attained Color Bearer.

Smith, S. C. H., Seventh Cavalry, Company H.

Starr, George W., age 22, Volunteer, September 14, 1862, three years, Third Virginia Cavalry, Company E, private, attained First Lieutenant, served three years, mustered out June 30, 1865, detached on various duties.

Stoneman, William, age 15, Volunteer, August 2, 1861, three years, Thirty-ninth Regiment, Company K, private, killed at Strickers Gap.

Teeters, George W., Ninety-second Regiment, Company G.

Travis, Ezra, age 18, Volunteer, August 15, 1861, three years, Seventy-third Regiment, Company F, private, captured at Atlanta and in prison at Andersonville and at Jackson, Florida, and released April, 1865.

Travis, Lewis, age 19, Volunteer, May 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private, served four months, discharged September 1864.

Travis, William, age 29, Volunteer, August 11, 1862, three years, Ninety-second Regiment, Company F, private, discharged June 19, 1865.

Travis, Jacob, age 23, Volunteer, August 11, 1862, three years, Ninety-second Regiment, Company F, private, served three years, discharged January 9, 1865, captured at Chickamauga but escaped.

Templar, Austin, Volunteer, Aug. 7, 1862, three years, Ninety-second Regiment, Company G, private, served three years, discharged June 19th, 1865, wounded at Chickamauga and at Savannah.

Templar, Aaron, Volunteer.

Thorpe, Martin R, age 18, Volunteer, December 1861, Seventy-fifth Regiment, private, attained adjutant, wounded at Chancellorsville, re-enlisted as a veteran.

VanGilden, George H., age 19, Volunteer, February, 1864, Thirty-ninth Regiment, Company K, private, discharged July, 1865.

Watson, John K., age 24, Volunteer, May, 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private, served four months, discharged September 14, 1864.

Watson, Daily, age 20, Volunteer, May 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private, served four months, discharged September, 1864, was in hospital at Point of Rocks with measles and camp disease.

Watson, Jacob, age 18, Volunteer, August 11, 1862, three years, Ninety-second Regiment, Company F, private, served three years, discharged June 20, 1865, never off duty during enlistment.

Weaver, Hanson, Volunteer, January 23rd, 1862, three years, sixty-third Regiment, Company F, private.

Weaver, William, Twenty-seventh Illinois, Company D.

Winans, Francis, age 21, Volunteer, January 28, 1862, three years, Sixty-third Regiment, Company F, private, died September 1862, of diphtheria.

Winans, Benjamin, age 23, Volunteer, January 23, 1862, three years, Sixty-third Regiment, Company F, captured near Atlanta, Georgia, in 1864 and imprisoned, exchanged and reached home in July 1865, in reduced condition.

Walker, Henry M., Volunteer, May 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private, served four months, discharged September 1864.

White, Leonard I., Seventy-fifth Regiment, Company D.

White, Henry S., age 23, Volunteer, June 20, 1861, Thirty-ninth Regiment, Company K, private, served four years, discharged July 1865, re-enlisted in 1863 and was detailed for Clerk duty.

White, Arastus H., age 19, Volunteer, August 14, 1862 three years, One Hundred and Sixteenth Regiment, Company B, private, served three years discharged June 24th, 1865, wounded at Hatchers Run.

White, Sidney P., age 19, Volunteer, March 4, 1864, One Hundred and Sixteenth Regiment, Company B, private, attained Orderly, was in thirteen different actions and was transferred to Company B, Sixty-second Regiment.

White, William W., age 21, Volunteer, November 13, 1861, Seventy-fifth Regiment, Company D, private, died in hospital May 17, 1864 of intermittent fever, captured at Gettysburg and exchanged.

Williams, David, age 22, Volunteer, May 1864, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private, served four months, discharged September 14, 1864.

Williams, George W., Volunteer, May 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private, served four months, discharged September 14, 1864.

Williams, George W., age 37, drafted, September 1864, one year, Seventeenth Regiment, Company K, private, discharged 1865.

The following were sick in hospitals when their regiment was discharged and their names do not appear in the Alphabetical List.

George Anderson, Volunteer, May 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H, private, served four months, discharged September 14th 1864.

Sanford Downs, Volunteer, May 2nd 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Company H., private, served four months, discharged September 2, 1864.

George A. Howe, Volunteer, enlisted in State Militia in 1861 and served on guard duty, enlisted May 1864, one

hundred days, Corporal, served four months, discharged September 14, 1864.

Douglas A. Gilbert, Volunteer, May 1864, one hundred days, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, private, served four months, discharged September 14, 1864.

RECAPITULATION

Huntingtons Battery	11
Seventh Ohio Cavalry	3
One each in Third Virginia Cavalry, Fifth Kentucky Cavalry and Third Iowa Cavalry	3
One Hundred Forty-eighth Ohio National Guards	42
Ninety-second Ohio	22
Seventy-third Ohio	24
Thirty-ninth Ohio	12
Seventh-fifth Ohio	7
One Hundred and Sixteenth Ohio	6
Sixty-third Ohio	3
Ninth Virginia Infantry	2
One Hundred and Ninety-first Ohio and Eleventh Virginia Infantry, two each	4
One each in Second Virginia Infantry, Twenty-seventh Illinois, Forty-seventh Iowa, Seventy-first Ohio, Thirty-sixth Ohio, Ninety-first Ohio, One Hundred and forty-first Ohio, One Hundred and Twenty-second Ohio, One Hundred and Ninety-sixth Ohio, One Hundred and Eighty-third Ohio, and ten not designated	23
Total number of Soldiers	162
Died	24

The following was furnished by S. J. Hathaway, Esq., the compiler of this Roll of Honor, and belongs here because most of the men in this Company were from Belpre.

THE BELPRE GUARDS

At the beginning of the War of the Rebellion, President Lincoln called for seventy-five thousand men as it was thought at the time, April, 1861, that this would be a sufficient number to put down the rebellion. At the earnest solicitation of Governor Dennison of Ohio, General Geo. B. McClellan was sent with his army into West Vir-

ginia, then Old Virginia, and ordered to push on towards the mountains and drive the rebel army back beyond that barrier, for Governor Dennison saw if this was not done early in the war that the Ohio River was likely to become the border line between the contending forces.

Under these conditions McClellan began his campaign into Virginia early in the Spring of 1861. It was the first military movement of the war. He had not more than got started on his campaign before the urgent need of more troops was upon him. His line of communications was poorly guarded, and beyond the Ohio River in Ohio the railroads were at the mercy of raiding parties from Virginia.

Governor Dennison thereupon called for Ohio troops to volunteer their services for this important duty and many companies volunteered. Accordingly on June 23rd, 1861, the Adjutant General of Ohio issued the order for the movement of Ohio militia and ten companies were placed along the B. & O. which was at that time known as the Marietta & Cincinnati Railroad. Four of these companies were from Washington County as follows: Co. D First Regt. Ohio Volunteer Militia, Capt. Wm. B. Mason, The Fireman Zouaves, Captain S. F. Shaw, both companies from Marietta, the Harmar Company, Captain Joseph B. Daniels, and the *Belpre Guards*, Captain Frank H. Loring of Belpre, this county. They served on this guard duty for about three months as above stated and deserve to be honored and remembered, because they did faithful and important service and their names are not included in the Ohio Roster of troops for the reason that none but those who were sworn into the U. S. service are included in that publication and we take pleasure in giving the names of Captain Lorings Company here, as included in History of Washington County, from which this list is copied.

NAMES OF OFFICERS AND MEN OF CAPTAIN FRANK LORING'S COMPANY

Commissioned Officers

Captain—F. H. Loring; Lieutenant—James King.

Non-Commissioned Officers

Orderly Sergeant—A. P. Sherman.

Sergeants—J. L. O'Neal, John Mitchell, C. W. Stone, John Drain.

Corporals—A. H. Browning, P. W. Simpson, E. M. O'Neal, A. D. Stone.

Privates—H. G. Allen, L. C. Allen, James R. Barrows, George Ballard, Daniel Breckenridge, William Baker, W. W. Bodkin, William Berry, Samuel Barkley, Jacob Clark, A. F. Downer, Moses Dugan, George Dunlevy, J. G. Ellenwood, Councee Flowers, George Flowers, S. R. Forbes, George Gage, Alexander Galbraith, George Hutchinson, John Haddow, George A. Howe, John Hutchinson, D. B. Horton, C. B. Kirkpatrick, Fremont Kirkpatrick, Henry Kirkpatrick, Corwin H. Loring, George Lysle, George M. Conaughey, Joseph Marsh, Joseph Miller, James Mendenhall, James McGaffey, J. F. Newport, J. R. Newport, M. Noland, Joseph Noland, F. Odenaham, E. R. O'Neal, William Powell, James Powell, Josiah Rutherford, Jacob Rutherford, B. B. Stone, Frank Stone, George G. Stone, William F. Shee, Joseph Sterlin, William F. Sayre, Henry Schram, Harrison Smith, John A. Shipe, S. C. H. Smith, Milton Stone, F. B. Simpson, Martin Sharp, John Thompson, William White, Noah Welch.

CHAPTER XV

AFTER THE CIVIL WAR

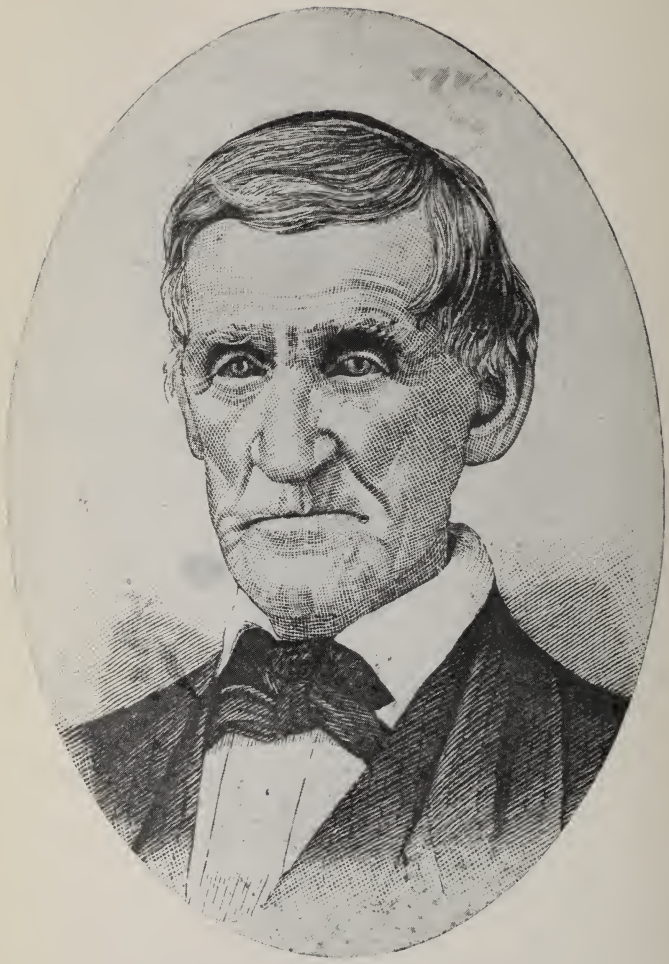


THE era of Railroad building in this country commenced about the year 1835 and proceeded slowly at first. Most of the lines built during the next two decades were in the Atlantic States and were what would now be called short lines and these lines were extended a few miles at a time. Railroads multiplied as the people learned their advantages and the means could be secured for their construction. The Baltimore & Ohio was one of the first roads to extend its lines to the west. This road advanced gradually from year to year until 1857 when it reached the Ohio river at Parkersburg, opposite Belpre. This road followed substantially the route of the extensive stage road which was laid out by the State of Virginia within two or three years after the settlement at Marietta and, before the Railroad was built, was one of the best patronized stage and freight routes between the Atlantic States and the west. The completion of this road gave the people at Belpre a direct and rapid communication with the east, and greatly facilitated the movement of soldiers and supplies during the Civil War. During the time, before West Virginia became a separate state it was disputed territory. During this period several battles were fought along the line of this road and the daily papers often recorded the tearing up of rails of this road by Confederate soldiers and a few days later in another portion by Union soldiers. The importance of this road for the movement of soldiers and supplies was probably one of the causes of the separation of West Virginia from the parent state and her continuance in the Union.

In April 1857, the same year that the Baltimore and Ohio Road was completed to Parkersburg, the Marietta and Cincinnati Road was completed and commenced its business. By this means direct communication by Railroad was completed between Baltimore and Cincinnati, with the



VILLAGE SCHOOL HOUSE, BUILT 1876



JUDGE OLIVER RICE LORING

exception of nine miles between Scotts Landing and Parkersburg in which gap the Ohio river furnished the means of transfer by steamboats and barges.

The costs and inconveniences of this transfer were so great that it was impossible to secure through business and the local business was little more than enough to keep trains running. The business men of Washington County saw that a direct connection between these two roads was of vital importance to both roads and to the public. The English bond-holders who were interested in the B. & O. Road were unwilling to make farther advance of money, and the Directors of the B. & O. refused to aid, and the Marietta and Cincinnati Road was placed in the hands of a receiver in 1858. Every one acknowledged that a road from Scott's Landing to Belpre was a necessity but how it could be built was an important question. It made that matter more embarassing because the country at that time (1857-58) was in the midst of one of the worst financial panics in our history. By the transfer of the M. & C. Road to a receiver Hon. Wm. P. Cutler was released from his position as president of that road, and gave his attention to the organization of the Union Railroad Company, and the construction of this line of nine miles of road.

W. P. Cutler, John Mills, and Douglas Putnam undertook this work and the road was completed in 1859, so that it was ready for use at the beginning of the Civil War. Tracks were laid to the river bank on each side so as to connect with large transports furnished with tracks, which ferried both passenger and freight cars across the river. This method of transfer was reasonably successful but there were times when it was difficult and even impossible to make the connections, especially in a very low stage of water, a time of flood, or when the navigation was hindered by floating ice. As business increased after the close of the war it became evident that it was necessary to make better provision for crossing the river at Belpre.

In 1868 what had been known as the Marietta and Cincinnati Railway came under control of the B. & O. road and was given the name of Baltimore and Ohio Southwestern Railway.

A little later it was decided to construct a short line from Athens to Belpre and bridge the river here. The

road was completed in 1874 and the bridge about the same time which made Belpre only a way station on a through line of railway but it was an important station, for the Railway Company purchased of George Dana, Esq. twelve acres on "the plain," built suitable buildings and established stock yards for unloading, feeding and watering animals transported in cattle cars, as the law directs.

From that time to the present thousands of cattle, sheep and hogs have here been rested and refreshed every month. A large hotel was built by the Railroad near the station which for a number of years was patronized by cattle men and others. This business was finally suspended and after being unoccupied for a number of years the building was demolished in 1915.

VILLAGE

Previous to the completion of the road from Marietta to Belpre, the history of Belpre referred to the township. In 1852 A. H. Browning Esq., secured the laying out of a village plat by S. H. Chamberlain, Surveyor. In this plat were eighteen building lots. A considerable number of additions were made to this plat until it reached its present dimensions. After the completion of the road just mentioned the village began to assume importance. Dwellings were erected, also a store in which the Post Office was located. Soon religious services were held here and within a few years a school house and two houses for worship were built.

In 1870 there were about one thousand persons in the village and a little later a petition, signed by one hundred and ten citizens, was presented to the County Commissioners asking for the incorporation of a village; a remonstrance was presented, signed by seventy leading citizens, which delayed action on the petition, and it was finally decided not to authorize the incorporation because the boundaries proposed included farm lands which should not be embraced in the village. In 1901 a majority of citizens voted to incorporate the village and the charter was received January 9th, 1902. The first election of village officers was held a little later. The citizens of Belpre have not attempted to make this a manufacturing center very much beyond the necessities of local trade. A ship was built

here a little above the Little Hocking by Martin Roberts. Commenced in 1860, though not completed until after the close of the Civil War, when it was sent down the river to the Gulf of Mexico for ocean trade.

About this time the oil business began to assume importance in Southern Ohio and adjacent parts of West Virginia; this fact and the growth of Parkersburg made the village a more desirable locality for residences and caused a steady increase both in population and business. In 1865 a drug store was established by C. H. Johnson, also a flouring mill was operated near the ferry by Leseur Hadley and Stone and a little later a planing mill and lumber yard by Stone and Marsh.

In 1868 or 69 Barkley and Downer established a Tannery in the north part of the village. This firm was succeeded by Kuhn Brothers who continued the business and furnished good leather for the foot wear of the citizens of Belpre and vicinity.

For several years a pump factory was operated near the river by Marsh, Crandal and Co.

These factories near the river were very seriously injured by the flood of 1884. The flouring mill and lumber yard were abandoned and the pump factory was reorganized by Glazier, Potter & Rathbone who continued the business for several years. Some years later a flouring mill was established here by Pearcy and Son of Parkersburg which manufactured a considerable amount of good flour until the building was consumed by fire in 1908.

Vinegar works were established in 1834 on the farm of George Dana. This business was continued for many years by his son George Dana, Junior. Many thousand gallons of good cider vinegar were manufactured here which greatly aided the neighboring farmers by furnishing a sale for their second grade apples, and the name George Dana on a package was considered a guarantee of purity.

George Dana commenced the evaporation of apples in 1880 and continued the business for several years. The Dana Canning Company built a large factory near the Railway Station in 1885 and introduced the canning of fruit. For several years this company manufactured a large

number of cans, introducing improved machinery for that purpose. In 1901 they disposed of this branch of the business but have continued the canning of tomatoes, berries, pumpkins, and apples, distributing thousands of dollars among the farmers, and furnishing employment to a considerable number of persons during the active season.

NEWSPAPERS.

During the decade after Belpre Village began to assume importance three different attempts were made to establish a newspaper here. In 1875 J. B. Kinkead began publishing *"The Courier"* which continued but a short time. *"The News"* was published by Mrs. Mary J. Adams in 1878. Dana Goshen published *"The Herald"* in 1879-80. Neither of these enterprises proved successful and they were soon abandoned. The connection of Belpre with Parkersburg and the facility of communication really make a separate newspaper unnecessary. The Parkersburg dailies make commendable efforts to collect Belpre news and a Belpre directory is published with that of Parkersburg, so that the people of Belpre are well served in these respects.

The farmers have experimented with various crops to learn which can be most profitably raised in their soil and climate; they have tested various kinds of fertilizers in order to know which are best for their use; they have also supplied themselves with the most approved farming utensils with which to perform their work. It has been proved by various trials that the land on the second bottom, or terrace, is specially adapted to market gardening, also that while Parkersburg furnishes a limited home market, the surplus can be transported within twenty-four hours to the markets of Pittsburg, Cleveland and other northern cities, and this two or three weeks earlier than they can be raised in the vicinity of these cities. For these reasons the business of market gardening has increased during the last twenty years and will probably continue to grow.

Manure is easily secured from the stables of Parkersburg and commercial fertilizers can also be easily provided and by careful adjustment two annual crops can be raised on much of the land.

FARMERS CLUB

At a gathering of farmers July 19, 1879 several members of the Muskingum farmers Club were present who gave an account of their organization. As a result it was resolved to organize a similar club in Belpre.

This plan was consummated at a gathering on the lawn of Cyrus Ames, Esq., one week later when the Belpre Farmers Club was organized with Hon. A. L. Curtis as President. The object of the Club was improvement in farming, gardening, and fruit raising, and also social and intellectual culture. Monthly meetings were held at the homes of members for several years and all who desired to attend were made welcome. The exercises consisted of essays and discussions on farming, gardening and fruit raising, also declamation and music by the young people. These meetings were finally superceded by other neighborhood gatherings.

A suspension bridge across the Ohio river connecting Belpre with Parkersburg was commenced March 15, 1915, and the first toll was collected April 22, 1916. This bridge is 2845 feet in length, central span 775 feet and the towers 175 feet high above low water. This bridge brings Belpre and Parkersburg into very close connection, and when trolley cars cross the bridge (for which tracks are already laid) the two will be substantially united for all business and social relations. In addition to this connection with Parkersburg there are many reasons why Belpre is a speially favorable place for residences. In religion there are two well sustained churches with easy access to churches in Parkersburg. The schools are equal to those in any village in the country culminating in a High School of the first grade and nearly every scholar can go to the school house on concrete walks. A person can attend an evening entertainment, in Marietta or Parkersburg and reach home the same evening either by trolley or steam cars. In the village or vicinity a family may have virtually a country home with sufficient ground for flowers and vegetable garden, with educational, social, and religious advantages of a city. At the same time the children are at least partially removed from the temptations and evil associations of a city.

Another fact is worthy of attention. There has been no saloon in the village or township for twenty years and

in all votes on the question for several years the dry vote has been two-thirds of the whole. The citizens of Belpre are human and there are some who use intoxicating liquors but the sentiment for temperance and good order is so far in the ascendancy that it is more likely to increase than decrease.

From these considerations it is evident that conditions in Belpre are such as to invite good citizens to make their homes there. When the trolley cars shall cross the bridge, for which tracks are already laid, the line will doubtless be continued westward until there is a continuous connection between Pittsburg and Cincinnati and intercommunication between the cities and villages in the valley.

This convenience of travel and traffic together with the growth of the enterprising City of Parkersburg will invite families to establish homes along the plain extending west from Congress Creek. This land is so much elevated above the highest ambition of the Ohio river that it must always remain dry. The land between the bluff and the hills is all fertile and arable and as well adapted to beautiful country homes as to market gardening.

Those who look upon this region a half a century hence will doubtless see fruit orchards, vegetable and flower gardens, and well trimmed lawns interspersed with attractive and costly homes making one of the most attractive suburban regious in the valley.

CHAPTER XVI

EDUCATION



THE first school in Belpre was taught by Miss Bathsheba Rouse in the block house of Col. Ebenezer Battelle, during the summer of 1789. Miss Rouse was the first female teacher in Ohio and it is significant that during the season that the first cabins were occupied the settlers made provision for the education of their children by the establishment of a school.

In their minds the school was the direct and immediate associate of the home in the interests of the rising generation. Miss Rouse taught a school for several subsequent summers and a winter school was taught by a male teacher, among the first of these were Jonathan Baldwin and Daniel Mayo, the latter a graduate of Cambridge College. These pioneers seem to have followed substantially the plan of country schools in New England at that time, which was to employ a female teacher for three months in the summer and a male teacher for an equal time in winter.

Universal education through the common schools in this country had its origin in New England. The settlers there brought with them the town meeting as the unit of a democratic government, and, because all the citizens were participants in such a government, all should be made intelligent. It has been true in the history of various parts of our country that wherever a company of settlers from New England have located there has very soon been a school and, before the settlement has become very large, plans have been made for an academy and college.

When Stone's Fort was erected in 1793 there were forty children in the families domiciled there and a school house was built within the palisades. We find mention of a log school house in the middle settlement in 1801 which had evidently been erected some time earlier. There was also a log school house at Newbury as early as 1800. These early school houses were warmed in winter by an ample

fire place in one end of the room. The entrance was on one side of this fire place and the teachers desk on the other side; there were seats for scholars on the other three sides of the room with an open space in the center where the scholars recited, and toed a line when they stood in the spelling class. A little later, and perhaps at this early day, a small silver coin was perforated for a string and worn home each night by the scholar who was at the head of the class, and borne away in triumph on the last day by the scholar who had worn it home most times during the term. School houses were built in other portions of the township as they were needed. Some small appropriations were made for the first schools by the Ohio Company but most of the expenses were borne by the parents. Mrs. Preston, in her history of Newbury, states that the "wages of teachers during those early years were five dollars a month with what the parents of the children could give, the teacher boarded around." The five dollars probably came from the Ohio Company's appropriations or from other public funds and the balance from tuitions and contributions.

We have found no account of a strike of teachers for higher wages. All sought to serve the good of all, even though it required a real sacrifice. These early schools in Belpre were voluntary, established and maintained by the sentiment of the people.

Having given this account of the first movements in the cause of general education in Belpre, we may pause to consider the early history of schools in Ohio. It was the sentiment for general education in New England which introduced into the Act for the Survey and Settlements of Public Land a provision for the reservation of section 16 in every township for the promotion of education. It was this same sentiment which caused the Ohio Company, at a meeting in Providence, R. I. March 7th, 1788, to record the following action.

"*Resolved,* That the Directors be requested to pay as early attention as possible to the education of youth and the promotion of public worship among the first settlers." (It is interesting to observe by the date that on that day the first company of 48 pioneers were camped at Simrills Ferry (West Newton) Penn. constructing the boats which were to carry them down the rivers to the point where they

were to commence the Settlement.) It seems to have been the idea of settlers in various parts of the state that Section sixteen in each township, reserved for schools, would in some way be made sufficient for the cause of education in the state, and as a result the schools laws enacted during the first two decades of the nineteenth century had almost exclusive reference to the sale or renting of these lands. It was for the interest of speculators to secure these lands as cheaply as possible and evidently some mistakes were made by the authorities during this period, and it became evident that some provision must be made for schools beyond the revenue derived from these lands.

The settlers from New England desired to make provision for free public schools, as we may learn from the schools established in the Ohio Company's settlements, but there were many in the state who opposed the movements for free schools.

The first efficient act for the establishment of free public schools was introduced to the legislature in 1819 by Hon. Ephraim Cutler the member from Washington County. This met with strong opposition but was introduced in the legislature the next year 1820-21, when it was passed by the House but was not considered in the Senate. The matter continued to be earnestly advocated by the friends of general education, and as violently opposed by those of different sentiments.

In the legislature of 1821, Caleb Atwater, a representative from Pickaway County, secured the passage of a resolution providing for the appointment, by the Governor, of a commission of seven members "to collect, digest and report to the next General Assembly a system of education for common schools, and also to take into consideration the state of the funds set apart by Congress for the support of common schools." The members of this commission were Caleb Atwater (chairman), John Collins, James Hoge, Nathan Guilford, Ephraim Cutler, Josiah Barker and James M. Bell.

This Commission made very extensive investigation and reported to the legislature of 1823-4, but this body was so much opposed to legislation both on public schools and internal improvements that no action was taken. In the

next legislature which convened in 1824 the paramount issues were the common schools and the canals.

It is an interesting fact that these two subjects were closely associated in the legislation of Ohio and they really aided each other. The more intelligent members of the Assembly were in favor of the schools and the more progressive favored internal improvements. A goodly number of members were embraced in both classes, and by joining forces both projects succeeded. As a result of the report of the Educational Commission a bill was presented, drawn by Nathan Guilford, which embraced the principles presented by Mr. Cutler five years earlier. This bill provided that a "fund shall be annually raised among the several counties of the state, in the manner pointed out by this act, for the use of the common schools, for the instruction of youth of every class and grade without distinction, in reading, writing, arithmetic and other necessary branches of a common education." This money was to be raised by a tax on all property in the counties. There were also provisions for laying out the townships into convenient school districts and the appointment of examiners without whose official certificate no one could draw pay for teaching. This bill was entitled "An Act to Provide for the Support and Better Regulation of Common Schools" and it became a law Feb. 5, 1825. The following circumstance relating to its passage is given in Randall and Ryans History of Ohio (Vol. 3, Page 383) "When the bill was on its final vote for passage in the House, Ephraim Cutler, who was a member of the Senate from Washington County, stood anxiously beside Mr. Guilford waiting for the result. For years he had advocated the principle then pending before the House. In the constitutional Convention of 1802 and in the General Assembly he had long sought this end. When the vote was announced showing that the bill had passed, Mr. Cutler turned to Mr. Guilford and reverently repeated the words of Simeon (Lu. 2:29) 'Lord now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace according to thy word for mine eyes have seen thy salvation.' Thus was accomplished the greatest educational work in Ohio's history."

The three men to whom Ohio owes this legislation were Ephraim Cutler, of Washington County, Nathan Guilford, of Hamilton County, and Caleb Atwood, of Pickaway Coun-

ty, although they represented different portions of the state it is an interesting fact that all these men and also Samuel Lewis, appointed first State Superintendent of Education in 1837, were born and educated in Massachusetts, so that our excellent school system is due to the sentiment instilled into the minds of these gentlemen in the old Bay State, and the home of Mr. Cutler had been in Belpre township.

Supplemental laws have been passed since that time especially about 1850 when an act was passed which opened the way for special union districts and the establishment of High Schools in townships and villages. These laws have affected the subsequent history of schools in Belpre.

In the educational systems of New England down to half a century ago the common schools provided the rudiments of an education for all classes of children. The higher English branches and languages were taught in Academies or tuition schools, where scholars were fitted for college. It seems to have been this idea of an education which led Messrs. George Dana, A. W. Browning, Lorin E. Stone, and Charles Cook, to construct the building, immediately south of the Congregational Church, which was called Belpre Academy. The first principal in this school was Miss Hannah Temple, a grand-daughter of Rev. Samuel P. Robbins, second pastor of the First Church in Marietta and Belpre. She was a superior teacher and her work is still remembered by many of her pupils. After a few years Miss Temple was succeeded by Miss Nancy Porterfield who continued in charge of the Academy until it was superceded by the High School. This excellent teacher decided to change her name to Mrs. William Armstrong and become a prominent citizen of Belpre where she has devoted her life to the improvement of the community.

About this time there was some rivalry among the families in the village and J. B. Hulburt, who had been a teacher in one of the neighboring township schools, was placed in charge of another tuition school known as Belpre Seminary.

Through efforts of W. W. Northrup, Esq., a special school district was organized in Belpre Village in 1872, and

W. W. Northrup, N. B. Adams, and C. A. Brown were chosen a Board of Education. This Board organized a High School with J. B. Hulburt as principal and Mary Barkley, Edna Hubbard and Parks S. Browning, assistants.

The following year Prof. E. S. Cox became superintendent of the schools and principal of the High School. He graded the village schools, systemized the course of study, and thoroughly organized the several departments and so prepared the schools for greater usefulness. Mr. Cox was an eminent teacher for many years.

Mr. L. D. Brown was superintendent in 1874. This gentleman was afterwards superintendent of schools in the state and still later was President of the State University of Nevada. It is pleasant to record that Belpre contributed her mite in preparing Mr. Brown for greater usefulness.

Previous to this time the village schools were held in the frame building now occupied as a dwelling by Dr. Charles Goodno. The size and importance of these schools increased so rapidly that in 1875 the citizens decided to construct a new and more extensive building of brick. This was completed at a cost of about $10,000 and the following year was occupied by the schools.

The village continued to increase so that even the new building was too small, and in 1907 it was enlarged by the addition of four school rooms and a Superintendents office. The frame building was used as a school for colored children until 1887, when in compliance with a state law, this school was closed and all children without distinction of race or color were received into the public schools. This movement caused some objections to be raised at first, but it was soon approved by all classes of the people and it aroused in many of the colored children an ambition to make themselves worthy of their larger opportunities, a very respectable number have already completed the High School Course.

The first class consisting of four members was graduated from the High School June 10th, 1875. The program of exercises was as follows:

(First Page)—

"Diligencia Vincit."

FIRST ANNUAL COMMENCEMENT

of

BELPRE HIGH SCHOOL

In Methodist Episcopal Church

at Eight P. M.

Saturday, June 10th, 1875

(Second Page)—

BACCALAUREATE ADDRESS

by

REV. J. C. ARBUCKLE, B. A.

at Methodist Episcopal Church

on the evening of

June 11th, A. D. 1875

(Third Page)—

PROGRAMME

Music—Qui Vi.....Wilhelm Guaz
Invocation
Music.....Come Again With Song
Oration—To the Victors Belong the Spoils.....
.....David P. Guthrie, Jr.
Music—The Rover.....Alexander Lee
Essay—Stepping Stones.....Annie B. Paden
Music .....Quartette
Essay—The Port to Which We are All Sailing.....
.....Annie Guthrie
Music—The Land of Swallows.....Massine
Essay—A Scholars Aim.....Annie E. Lockwood
Music—Ah! With Rapture My Heart is Beating.....
.....Mrs. Dora Shaw
Conferring of Degrees
Benediction

Mrs. Shaw sang at each commencement until an orchestra was introduced.

This school has graduated a class each year since that time. It is a first class High School and its graduates are admitted to the colleges of the state on their diplomas.

There are now within the township four special or union districts; the village, with ten rooms; Rockland, with four rooms; Center Belpre, with two rooms, and Little Hocking with two rooms. Besides these there are three small schools in remote neighborhoods, Newbury, Red Bush, and Mill Branch.

When pupils from these small rural schools enter the High School they usually maintain as high rank in scholarship as those from the union schools. The standard of scholarship is high in all Belpre schools and there are a respectable number who enter higher institutions each year. There are also some who for various reasons secure their High School course at Parkersburg, and a considerable number each year graduate from Commercial Colleges at Marietta and Parkersburg.

Most of the time representatives of Belpre may be found availing themselves of the privileges of a College Education either at Marietta or other similar institutions.

LIBRARIES

Intelligence was a very marked characteristic of the inhabitants of New England from the beginning. It is probable that no settlement ever made embraced so large a proportion of liberally educated men as the settlement in Massachusetts Bay. Schools, Colleges, private and public libraries appeared very early in the history of New England. The pioneers in Belpre were nearly all from New England and brought with them the habits and tastes un der which they had been reared. At that time there were none of the almost unlimited variety of magazines now within reach, and there were no daily papers, and even if there had been there were no means of delivering them in this distant wilderness. The information of the people must be derived from books and these were not very abundant in the log cabins of the settlers.

This condition will help us to understand why the first Library in the North West Territory was in Belpre. About 1880 a newspaper discussion arose between three libraries in Ohio respecting priority, which each claimed. The matter was referred to Hon. John Eaton, then United States Commissioner of Education. He referred it to a committee of literary gentlemen in Ohio, who reported as follows: "Hon. John Eaton, National Commissioner of Education, Washington, D. C., Dear Sir: The undersigned, who were named by you as a Commission before whom could be brought claims to prove the establishment of social (or public as distinguished from private) libraries in the Northwest Territory, beg leave to report that they have had before them the claims of three localities, viz: (1) Cincinnati, (2) Ames Township, Athens County, called Coon Skin Library†, (3) Belpre, Washington County, and that they are unanimously of the opinion that the claim of the last named place has been made good. * * *

Respectfully submitted,

EDWARD ORTON,
ISAIAH PILLARS,
J. J. BURNS.

We are informed by Dr. S. P. Hildreth that General Israel Putnam during his life time collected a large library of useful books, embracing History, Belle letters, travel, etc. for the benefit of himself and children and called it the "Putnam Family Library." After his death, in 1790, these books were divided among his heirs and quite a number of them found their way to Belpre, brought out by his son and grandchildren, when Colonel Israel returned with his family after the Indian War in 1795.

The family, with their generosity and public spirit, knowing the habits and tastes of their neighbors, were not willing to enjoy these books alone and so made them a nucleus of what came to be known as "The Belpre Farmers Library."

As evidence of the early establishment of this library we have the following:

†So called because first books were purchased with Raccoon Skins.

Marietta, Oct. 26, 1796.

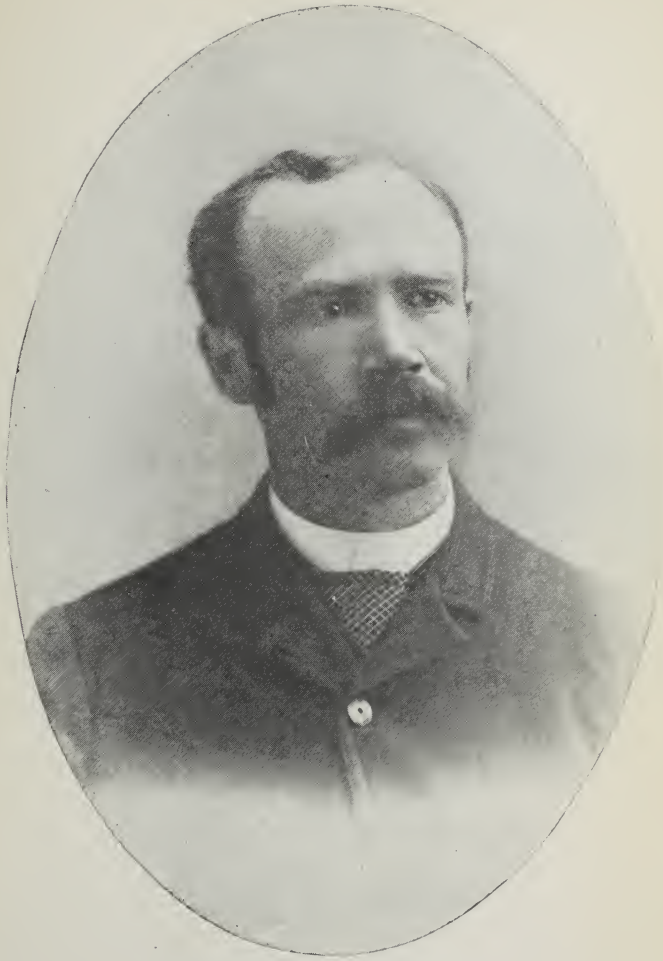
Received of Jonathan Stone, by the hand of Benjamin Miles ten dollars for his share in the Putnam Family Library.

ISRAEL PUTNAM,
Secretary.

In the record of Probate Court in 1801 we find the estate of Jonathan Stone credited with his share of library stock. From this we infer that other shares were distributed and other books purchased from time to time. In Howe's History of Ohio we have a significant mention of this library. Under Meigs County we find a quotation from a letter written by Amos Dunham who lived several miles from where the library was located. He says: "The long winter evenings were rather tedious, and in order to make them pass more smoothly, by great exertion I purchased a share in the Belpre Library, six miles distant. From this I promised myself much entertainment, but another obstacle presented itself—I had no candles;—however the woods afforded plenty of pine knots,—with these I made torches by which I could read, tho I nearly spoiled my eyes.

Many a night have I passed in this manner till twelve or one o'clock, reading to my wife, while she was hatchelling, carding or spinning..' This wife left the testimony that her husband "could always find time to attend the meetings of Belpre Library regardless of the pressure of other work."

Isaac Pierce was librarian and the books were kept in his house. We have found no record of the whole number of books in this library, nor what books were purchased from time to time, we may safely say that the library was highly prized and was of very great benefit not alone to men like Amos Dunham but specially to the generation then securing an education and forming habits. The library continued in circulation about twenty years. In 1815 the association was dissolved by mutual agreement and the books divided among the stockholders. We have no record of the reason of this dissolution but we are confident it was not through any decrease of interest in education or in the value put upon books. A considerable number of these



FRANKLIN P. AMES, M. D.



HON. A. W. GLAZIER

books are now in possession of descendants of the stockholders.

HIGH SCHOOL LIBRARY

We find a record of the fact that when Mr. L. D. Brown was principal of the High School in 1874 he made the beginnings of a High School Library. Quite a number of books were secured, and are still in existence at the School Building. No additions seem to have been made to this library for a considerable number of years and the books are not regularly distributed. It is true that inhabitants of Belpre can secure books from the Parkersburg Public library by the payment of annual dues, but the people of Belpre are sufficiently intelligent and should be sufficiently enterprising to maintain a library of their own. One of the objects of the Belpre Historical Society, described in another part of this history, is to collect and preserve Historical documents and relics. This Society might very properly be associated with a Library Association in erecting and sustaining a building which should be used both as a library and historical museum.

In our visions of the future we hope to see before very many years a trolley line extending westward and eventually connecting us with all the river towns as far at least as Cincinnati. When that time comes the land along the river will doubtless be divided into small farms devoted to intensive gardening and the hill sides will be variegated by fruit orchards. Many fine residences will also be built as country homes. When this vision becomes real the citizens will be as intelligent and enterprising as any who have gone before them and there should be in some central locality a fire-proof building in which a free public library should be sustained for the town. Such a library is really needed to supplement our excellent schools and so help prepare the constant stream of young people who shall be educated here and go forth to act their part in the progress of the coming years. It may be possible, if the inhabitants of the township will pledge themselves to fulfill certain specified conditions, to secure funds to erect a building from the generous gifts of Mr. Carnegie.

If this should fail what more valuable or lasting monument could be erected by a descendant of a pioneer or of a later citizen of Belpre than to build and endow such a library.

CHAPTER XVII

RELIGIOUS HISTORY

THE first settlers in Belpre were nearly all from New England and most of the men were Revolutionary soldiers. The original settlers in New England were puritans, who not only fully believed the verities of Christianity but made their religion the rule of their conduct in every day life. Many changes in this respect were wrought during the colonial period. There were many important duties which claimed immediate and earnest attention; among these were the building of homes, preparing the soil for cultivation, establishing new settlements, guarding against Indian attacks, and the founding of civic, social, and educational institutions. Such important matters tended to turn the thoughts of many away from the practical duties of religion. There were also the French and Indian Wars during the later years of the seventeenth and the first half of the eighteenth centuries which exposed many of the young men to the demoralizations of army life. Many of the religious writers of that period very sadly deplored the changes, specially among young men, through these causes.

The vicisitudes of army lime during the Revolutionary period, the absence from home and from church privileges, and the association of our officers with the French had also reduced the number of church members among our officers and soldiers.

Several of the pioneers who made their home in Belpre were decidedly christian men who were governed by the puritan principles of their ancestors. Although a majority were not church members all had positive religious convictions and favored the establishment of churches and religious institutions.

In their plans for the first settlement the Ohio Company arranged for the employment of a religious teacher. Among the first settlers in Belpre Colonel Ebenezer Battelle,

Captain Benjamin Miles and Colonel Israel Putnam were mentioned as specially interested in the establishment of religious institutions. In March, 1789, about the time the first settlers commenced to prepare their log cabins in Belpre, Rev. Daniel Story arrived at Marietta as a religious teacher provided by the Ohio Company and for a number of years he ministered alternately in the different settlements, visiting Belpre once in five weeks, though these visits were sometimes omitted during the Indian War.

As soon as Colonel Ebenezer Battelle had completed his Blockhouse religious services were commenced in Belpre in one of his rooms, and when Mr. Story was not present the services were conducted by Colonel Battelle who usually read a sermon from some eminent divine.

The uncertainty respecting the future of the Colony occasioned by the Indian War caused a delay of several years in the organization of a church and the First Church of Marietta was not organized until Dec. 6, 1796; this church embraced members in four settlements and a Deacon was chosen for each of these localities, namely, Marietta, Belpre, Waterford, and Vienna, Virginia. This officer for Belpre was Captain Benjamin Miles who held the office until the time of his death in 1817. As early as 1801 an Ecclesiastical Society was organized in Belpre to which was given charge of religious affairs, and during this or the following year a log meeting-house was erected on the bluff a little above the old cemetery, the site of this building and also a part of the cemetery have been carried away by the river.

In Williams History of Washington County we find the following record. "At a business meeting of the Religious Society held March 1st, 1802 it was resolved that the Society meet every Sabbath at ten o'clock and that the preachers perform forenoon and afternoon service with one hour's intermission and that persons be appointed to read the sermons and prayers, also that the singers be earnestly invited to attend; also that a contribution be taken on the first Sabbath of each month to enable us to pay for regular preaching." A little earlier at a meeting of the Society, "Perley Howe, Judge Foster, and William Browning were appointed a committee to collect subscriptions and to appropriate the amount towards the building of a school or

meeting-house on the Bluff." At a later meeting held in the "meeting house on the bluff," as it was ever after called, the committee reported "an excess of twelve shillings, nine pence which sum was laid aside for current expenses."

In account of early schools we find mention of a log school-house, and it seems probable that the building was used for a time for both church and school purposes.

Rev. Samuel P. Robbins, the successor of Rev. Daniel Story, commenced preaching at Belpre once a month in 1805. At a meeting of the Society Octo. 27th "it was voted that Isaac Pierce, Daniel Loring, and Nathaniel Cushing, be requested to read sermons alternating, during the three Sundays of the month when Mr. Robbins would be absent. It was farther voted that Deacon Miles and Colonel Putnam be appointed to pray at these meetings.

In 1809 "Deacon Miles, Perley Howe and Benjamin F. Stone were appointed to read and pray, and in 1810 this duty devolved on Isaac Pierce, B. F. Stone, and Colonel Cushing. At a meeting July 19th Rev. Mr. Langdon was hired for one year."

About 1808 the question arose whether they would repair the meeting house or build a new one. It was decided to repair.

The subject of a new building came up again in 1819 and after necessary preliminaries it was decided to build of brick in what is now the cemetery. This house was enclosed and occupied in 1821 but not completed until several years later. These efforts to hold regular and continuous religious services were certainly commendable and manifested the character of the pioneers. We of a later generation owe very much to the faithfulness of these men in laying the foundations of intelligence and religion in the new settlement.

In 1805 Rev. Thomas Robbins, a missionary in the Western Reserve, visited Marietta for the purpose of assisting in the Ordination of his cousin Rev. Samuel P. Robbins. He preached two Sundays in Belpre and was invited to remain as permanent pastor but the invitation was not accepted and Mr. Robbins returned to his wider work in the new settlements in the Reserve and a few years later returned to New England.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

On Friday, November 25, 1826, at a preparatory lecture the members of the First Church in Marietta residing in Belpre resolved to request letters of dismission for the purpose of organizing a separate church. It was also voted that the Articles of Faith and Covenant of the Parent Church should be adopted by the Belpre Church.

These persons were granted letters of dismission Dec. 14th and on Jan. 1, 1827, with the aid of Rev. Luther G. Bingham, then pastor of the Marietta Church, the "First Congregational Church of Belpre" was organized, consisting of the following members: Irene Benedict, Sophia Browning, Hannah Stone, Susannah Stone, Deborah A. Dana, Abijah Wedge, Lucinda Wedge, Dea Perley Howe, Lucy E. Gilbert, Josiah Whiting, Sarah Whiting, Elihu Clark, Deborah Clark, Rowena Putnam, Charlotte L. Putnam, Sally Goodno, Benjamin H. Miles, Maria Miles, Elizabeth Bell, Barzillai T. Miles, Hannah Miles, Amos Fisher, Huldah Fisher, Stephen Guthrie.

Perley Howe was chosen deacon and held that office until his death. Benjamin H. Miles, son of Deacon Benjamin, was also chosen Deacon soon after. Rev. Jacob Little ministered to the church about one year and he was succeeded by Rev. Augustus Pomeroy. In 1829 Rev. Aldison Kingsbury became joint pastor of this church and the Presbyterian Church of Warren, a position which he held with great acceptance for ten years, when he was dismissed to become pastor of a Presbyterian church at Zanesville, Ohio. This church continued its union with the Warren church in the support of a minister for a few years longer and then assumed the support alone and for some time received aid from the American Home Missionary Society.

For a considerable number of years this church was sustained by most of the families in the Township. Wagons, well loaded with the large families of that period, came in the morning to the church where a preaching service was held about half past ten o'clock, a noon intermission was held, during which the worshippers partook of the bountiful lunch which they had brought from home; a few years later, after the establishment of a Sunday School, its sessions were held during this intermission. The congregation assembled again in the afternoon for another sermon, after

which they returned home in season to attend to the evening chores. In 1858, after Belpre Village began to assume some importance, frequent services were held there and in 1869 the present house of worship was erected. From that time services were held both in the village and in the old brick church until the Center Belpre Congregational Church was organized.

CENTER BELPRE OR PORTERFIELD CHURCH*

The Center Belpre Church was organized in 1880 consisting mostly of members of the old church residing in that vicinity. The old brick meeting house in the cemetery was sold and the congregation worshipped for several years in the school house. In 1889 a convenient house of worship was constructed. This building was repaired in 1917 and is now an attractive community center. A very interesting Sunday School is sustained and a preaching service is usually held every two weeks. This church is supplied by the pastor of the village church.

SUNDAY SCHOOLS

The honor of establishing the first Sunday School in Belpre belonged to Mrs. Lucy E. Gilbert. Mrs. Gilbert, then Miss Lucy E. Putnam, attended school in Marietta about 1818 when the first Sunday Schools were established there. She became very much interested in these schools and in their work. When she returned home she gave such an interesting account of the work that she was requested to organize such a school in Belpre, which she did about 1820 or 21 and she was a teacher in the school for more than forty years; there are persons still living (1917) who were her pupils. Sunday Schools had not then been adopted by churches as they were a few years later, but were voluntary organizations maintained by a few persons desirous of benefitting the rising generation. This school was held in the brick meeting house and after a time was adopted by the church and was held during the intermission between morning and afternoon services. The exercises consisted of repeating passages of Scripture and questions and answers from the Westminister Catechism. Some years later they used "Union Questions" published by the American Sunday School Union. Sunday Schools have also at different times been sustained in remote neighborhoods

†The Railway Station is Porterfield and the Post Office Center Belpre.

of the town. Sunday Schools are now a regular church service in nearly all churches in our country.

In a diary of Judge Ephraim Cutler we find the following statement.

"The first effort for religious instruction in the place (Warren) was the establishment of a Sunday School. It was commenced May 3rd, 1810 and continued through the Summer by Mr. Joshua Shipman of Marietta and Miss Mary Ann Cutler. The scholars were taught the catechism and committed to memory portions of Scripture. This school was continued for several years and resulted in much good." Since Warren township was not established until Sept. 3rd, 1810 this school the first season was in Belpre Township which makes Belpre a pioneer in the Sunday Schools of Ohio.

METHODIST CHURCHES.

There was occasional preaching at Newbury by itinerating Methodist preachers as early as 1800. In 1811 or 12 a Society was formed which held services in the School house until 1829 when a house of worship was erected which was occupied for about fifty years and was a source of much good in the community.

Mrs. Laura Curtis Preston, in a history of Newbury, writes of this building: "The windows were built high to prevent the boys looking in and disturbing prayer meetings. A partition about four feet high divided it in the center, the men sitting on one side and the women on the other, and it was a brave youth who dared to sit with his girl and endure the gaze of all eyes. The pulpit was a square box, the minister shutting the door after him; when he knelt not even the top of his head was visible. In time the interior of the church was remodeled, the partition removed and the pulpit changed. The more noise a minister made the better he was considered, and at times there was great excitement in the old church." In 1879 it was decided to remove to Little Hocking. Services were held in the school house until the present edifice was built and dedicated in 1881.

In addition to the church at Newbury, there were occasional services held by itinerating Methodist ministers from Virginia in various homes in the township but the

commencement of this part of the history was in 1820 when a class of thirteen members was organized with Daniel Goss as leader. Of this number two soon withdrew and two were expelled leaving nine.

About this time a log meeting house was erected near the Little Hocking about one mile north of Porterfield Station, and in the vincinity of the home of Daniel Goss. All traces of this building have disappeared.

The following statements are taken from historical paper prepared by Mrs. C. L. McNeal and presented at a Semi-Centennial Celebration in the village church.

In 1822 a class of twenty-one members met in the school house on the farm of Joseph Newbury near the site of the present Rockland Church with Joseph O'Neal leader.

(This was probably the same class just mentioned.)

In 1827 under the pastoral labors of LeRoy Swornstedt seventeen members were added to the church. In September of this year a subscription paper was circulated for the purpose of building a meeting house at Cedarville (now Rockland) with the following unique heading: "We, the undersigned subscribers, believe that it would be of importance to the Methodist Society in Belpre to build a house of worship, not only for their own convenience but for all those that may be willing to attend. It is understood by all those who are acquainted with the form of Methodist meeting houses that the seats are free for those who do not belong to the Society in time of worship. We, the undersigned do hereby agree to pay the amounts to our respective names subscribed to the Trustees of the Methodist Church in said township who may be appointed to superintend the building of said meeting house, to be applied as they may think proper.

There were subscriptions from fifty cents to forty dollars. One subscription of $4.50 was to be a hat—did not say whether it was to be a ladies or man's hat. Another of $5.00 was to be paid in nails.

About April 1st, 1832 work was commenced on the proposed meeting house and the ninth day of June following the third quarterly meeting was held in the building. The work was greatly facilitated by the memorable flood of 1832 on which the lumber was floated by Daniel Ellenwood

from the mill on Little Hocking. This is memorable as being the first building in Belpre township that was raised without liquor, and at which there was neither accident, nor want of help, notwithstanding the protest of many people against the innovation.

In 1842 the Belpre Society consisted of seventy-five members and was divided into two classes. Colbert O'Neal was leader of Class No. 1 which met in the brick School house on the plain not far from the present home of D. S. Abbot.

Daniel Goss was leader of Class No. 2 which met in the church.

In 1866 a house of worship was built in the growing village of Belpre, at a cost of $6,500. This was dedicated February 24, 1867 by Dr. Reid of Cincinnati. This building was called Lewis Chapel in honor of Frederick and Mary Lewis, who contributed $1000 toward its erection. Josiah Henderson presented the Society with a bell at a cost of $440. The lot was given by Mr. Hamilton Browning. The stones of the foundation were quarried and laid in place by the late L. J. Finch, Leander Cunningham, and Jack Simpson. The building was largely the work of Calvin Leisure, E. E. Cunningham, and Colbert O'Neal.

The hanging of the bell was an event to at least one small boy who had heard the minister say that the huge bell when rung would say Come to Church! Come to Church! His patience was almost exhausted as he watched it slowly lifted up and finally swung into place and to his great surprise it rang just like any other bell, and he was utterly disgusted with the whole thing and the preacher most of all.

The first organ was purchased during the pastorate of Rev. J. E. Sowers at a cost of $350.00. B. F. Stone donating his commission of $75.00.

In 1869 the B. & O. Railway Company paid to Lewis Chapel $700.00 as damage for running within one hundred feet of the building. By this means the Trustees were able to pay the balance of debt on the building and organ.

During the pastorate of Rev. Grey Amherst the church was repaired and the famous old gallery removed, the parlors and vestibule added and a furnace put in.

During the pastorate of J. W. Orr the basement room was enlarged, the floor cemented, the steps made, cement walks laid, and a new bell secured.

CENTENNIAL CHURCH

In 1866 certain persons desiring to celebrate the Centennial of Methodism in this country started an enterprise in the Northwestern part of the township which was named the Centennial Church. A small house of worship was erected which was afterwards turned into a dwelling. About ten years later it was decided that this was an unnecessary multiplication of churches and the members seem to have been transferred to Little Hocking Church.

The Village and Rockland churches form a circuit and are served by the same Pastor. The church at Little Hocking is in a circuit with churches in Athens County.

UNIVERSALIST CHURCHES

The first Universalist Church in Belpre was organized January 17, 1824 and embraced several leading families. A house of worship was erected in 1835 in the Middle Settlement near the Putnam home where services were maintained for three quarters of a century. In 1852, several members were dismissed from this church in order to organize a branch church at Newbury near their homes. This was called The Second Universalist Church of Belpre. A convenient house of worship was erected on the hill near the home of Judge Walter Curtiss. This building was to be free for the use of all religious services when not used by the Universalists. After about forty years it seemed wise for the members of this church to transfer their services to the village of Little Hocking. What material from the old building was available was used in the erection of a larger building at Little Hocking in 1891. In 1912 the First Universalist Church abandoned their house of worship near the Putnam home and constructed an attractive building in Rockland. The same pastor supplies both these churches.

These churches are now in a flourishing condition. They have vigorous Sunday Schools also Ladies Aid and Missionary Societies and are earnestly striving to extend the Kingdom of God.

BAPTIST CHURCH

A Baptist church was organized at Little Hocking in 1889 and a house of worship built and dedicated 1892.

This church owed its existence quite largely to the influence of Dr. and Mrs. M. A. Villars. It was supplied for some time by Rev. Watson Dana and considerably increased in membership.

The church is now supplied in connection with several other churches in the vicinity.

There is a Sunday School in the Mullen School House, a Mission of the First Baptist Church of Parkersburg, and occasional preaching services are held there. The Sunday School is well sustained.

AFRICAN METHODIST CHURCH.

There were but few colored people in Belpre previous to the civil war. A colored man did not feel entirely safe so near the border of a Slave State. After the War and the abolition of slavery colored people gradually came in to engage in various employments until they became quite numerous, and they were usually law abiding and industrious citizens and also desired to worship God. Though usually made welcome in the churches they preferred to worship by themselves and in 1868 an African Methodist Church was organized. They worshipped for a time in the room used by the colored school. In 1875 a house of worship was erected on Florence street. The church has increased in numbers and importance and regular services are held. They are supplied in connection with a church in Parkersburg.

JACKSONS CHAPEL

A local preacher organized another colored church here in 1870, which flourished for a time and they built a house of worship on upper Walnut Street. This house was occupied for several years but it was found difficult to sustain two churches by the limited number of colored people in the village. The building was considerably injured by floods and about 1910 was sold and devoted to other uses. Most of the colored people now worship with the church on Florence Street.

ROMAN CATHOLIC

Saint Marys Roman Catholic Church was organized at Little Hocking in 1879 and a neat frame Chapel built the same year. Quite large congregations gather there from the surrounding country. A Priest from Athens officiates.

A small frame chapel has been erected on upper Main Street in the Village where occasional services are held. Most of the Roman Catholics in the Village attend services in Parkersburg.

MISSIONARY SOCIETY

There was a very interesting girls Missionary Society organized in 1831. This Society consisted of twenty-four members twelve from Congregational families and twelve from Methodist families.

Each member over twelve years old paid twelve and one-half cents a year or what was then known as a shilling. Members under twelve years of age gave six and one-quarter cents, or sixpence, (silver coins were then in circulation representing each of these sums.)

This Society continued for eight years and it is interesting to record this early manifestation of friendliness between the children. The Congregational portion of the money was given to help educate a boy in Ceylon; the Methodist to Methodist mission work. Miss Elizabeth Ellenwood, who died January 23 1915, aged ninety years was a member of this Society.

FRIENDLY GROUP

There was a Ladies Society known as the Friendly Group connected with the Congregational church for many years which contributed a specified sum each year toward the pastors salary, provided for a variety of repairs on the church building and parsonage, sustained social gatherings, and was useful in many ways. This Society was superceded by "The Ladies Aid" in 1898, which has continued the work so well commenced. Carpets have been laid on floors, rooms have been painted and cleaned, banquets provided for, and aid given to the poor during the subsequent years. There are other similar organizations,

equally efficient, connected with the other church in Belpre, and these are often united in branches of charitable work which pertain to the whole community. It is true in all Christian communities that in nearly all charitable work first appeals are made to the churches. This is true because the churches are always leaders in the unselfish work of aiding the needy. In our civil war the churches of our country united in sustaining the Christian Commission, which contributed large sums of money to provide comforts and care for soldiers in camps and hospitals.

During these years of intense suffering occasioned by the terrible war in Europe appeals have been made to the churches to aid the millions who have been made widows and orphans or deprived of limbs or eyes through this wicked war. We would not overlook or undervalue the many and very generous contributions of organizations and individuals outside the churches but we mention the charitable contributions of the churches because they are recognized as representations of Christianity and not only from their professions but from their practices the public have reason to expect them to be leaders in good works, and at the present time in all parts of our country they are contributing to the aid of millions of those suffering from the European war.

BURIAL OF THE DEAD.

The first death in Belpre was that of Captain Zebulon King who was murdered by Indians May 1st, 1789 while clearing the land on his claim. The place of his burial is unknown. It is probable that his body and those of several others who died during the first decade were buried in private grounds. A cemetery was laid out very early on the bluff a little below the site of the first log meeting house, as this was about half a mile above Farmers Castle it seems probable it was not laid out until after the Indian War. Here are graves of most of the first settlers although a part of the original ground has been carried away by the river. The following inscriptions from the old cemetery were obtained by E. B. Dana for A. T. Nye, Esq., previous to 1881.

(1)—Over (or near?) this spot were buried Capt. King, Jonas Davis, Mrs. Armstrong and her three children, all of whom were massacred by the Indians in this vicinity.

Mrs. Armstrong and her children on the Virginia shore, during the years 1791-5. This stone is erected to rescue their names and fate from oblivion. Erected by George Dana, 1836.

(2)—To the memory of Col. Daniel Bent a native of Mass. who died April 4, 1848. Aged 74 years.

Mary, wife of Col. Daniel Bent died June 10, 1851 in the 84th year of her age.

(3)—Jonathan Stone, who departed this life March 24, 1801, in the 60th year of his age. A Captain and an active officer in the American Revolutionary War, one of the first settlers of this town. An affectionate husband, a tender parent, beloved and respected by all who knew him.

(4)—Captain William Dana, a revolutionary soldier, born in Massachusetts, emigrated to the west in 1788, and settled in Belpre. Died in 1809 aged 69 years. Captain Dana spent a part of the first year in Marietta, went to Belpre in 1789.

Mary, wife of Captain William Dana, a native of Massachusetts died in 1852, aged 79 years.

(5)—In memory of William Browning a native of Massachusetts whence he emigrated to the then western wilderness in 1789. He lived to behold, and contributed in causing these valleys to give place to the arts and comforts of civilized life. Died August 1825 aged 56.

In memory of Abigail Browning, wife of William Browning and daughter of General Rufus Putnam, who departed this life February 24, 1803, aged 35.

In memory of Mary Browning, wife of William Browning Esq., formerly wife of Peregrene Foster, Esq., who died September 1825, aged 65 years.

(6)—Persis Howe, wife of Perley Howe, and daughter of Rufus Putnam (whose dust lies here) died Sept. A. D. 1822 aged 55 years.

(7)—In memory of Jonathan Haskell, a native of Massachusetts, who departed this life December 6, 1810 in the 62nd year of his age.

(8)—In memory of Daniel Loring, who died 31st July 1825, aged 73 years.

In memory of Mrs. Lucy Loring consort of Daniel Loring, Esq., who died 8th of September, aged 75 years.

(9)—In memory of Major Robert Bradford who died September 11, 1822 in the 72nd year of his age, was a revolutionary officer and one of the first settlers in this county.

Captain and Mrs. Benjamin Miles were buried in this cemetery but their graves could not be found.

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS.

The complete list of officers and soldiers of the Revolution buried in Belpre so far as known is as follows:

(1)—Captain William Dana of Charleston or Worcester Mass.

(2)—Major Jonathan Haskell born in Massachusetts. Commissioned Major in the regular service. Stationed at Marietta 1791. Died 1810 aged 62 years.

(3)—Colonel Nathaniel Cushing; born near Boston, Mass.

(4)—Colonel Israel Putnam, born Salem, Mass. Served in regiment with his father General Israel Putnam.

(5)—Captain Jonathan Stone. Born Braintree, Mass. Served in Northern army under Gen. Rufus Putnam and General Gates.

(6)—Colonel Alexander Oliver of Massachusetts.

(7)—Colonel Daniel Bent of Massachusetts.

(8)—Sherafiah Fletcher, soldier, Lowell, Mass.

(9)—Major Oliver Rice, Massachusetts.

(10)—Captain Benjamin Miles, Rutland, Mass.

(11)—Major Robert Bradford, Plymouth, Mass. Lineal descendant of Governor Bradford.

(12)—Captain Zebulon King of Rhode Island, killed by Indians in 1789 (old cemetery.)

(13)—Peregrene Foster from Rhode Island.

(14)—Noah Sparehawk.

These men were not only among the heroes who, by their sacrifices, gave us the best country in the world, they were the pioneers of our favored town of Belpre. They deserve to be honored by their successors to the latest time.

The citizens of Belpre should secure the old cemetery from all encroachments by a strong and durable fence and the ground should be kept in such order that when the sons and daughters of Belpre shall visit their old homes they may not only walk among the graves of the honored dead but may also tell their friends how faithfully the memory of these heroes is kept fresh by the care of their resting place.

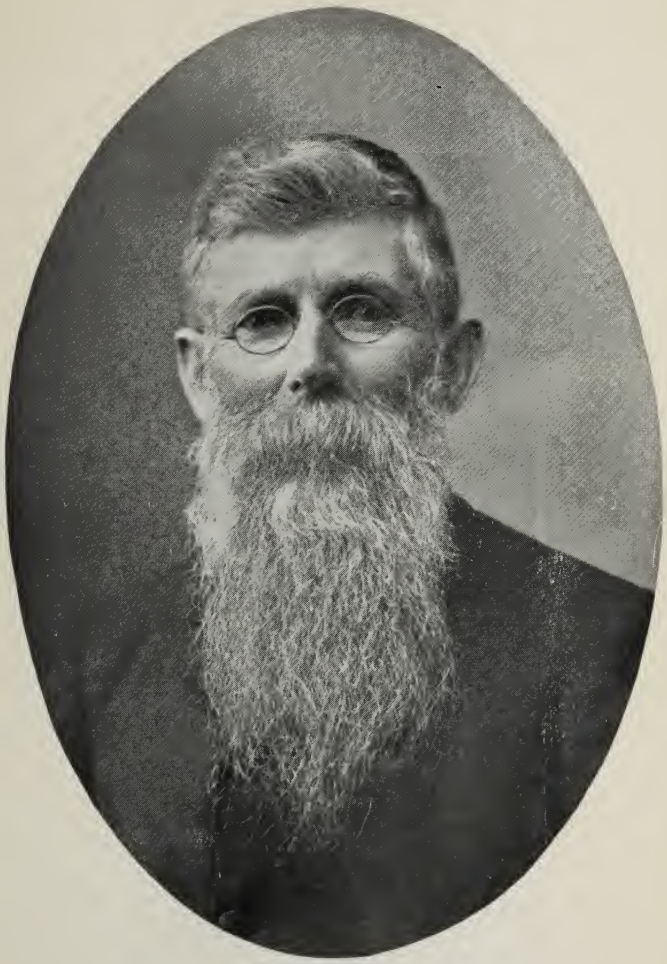
The first deaths in the Lower Settlement (Newbury) were Mrs. Brown and child and Persis Dunham murdered by Indians who were buried on the farm of Truman Guthrie near the river. Burials were made near this spot until about 1825 when this cemetery was abandoned on account of occasional floods and another opened on higher ground near the school house. In 1871 the tomb stones were removed from the old cemetery and a marble monument was erected bearing this inscription.

"Anthony Spacht and wife Catharine, Hannah, wife of Joseph Guthrie, Stratton, Leavens, Bliss, Dunham, one woman and two children killed by Indians; these and some names not now remembered died and were buried on this spot between 1790 and 1810. Erected by some of their descendants as a token of their memory. Erected in 1871."

There is a small neighborhood cemetery about one and one-half miles north of Porterfield station, used by families in the vicinity.

The principal cemetery, now used by nearly the whole township, is known as the Rockland cemetery. This was laid out about 1821 and the old brick meeting house stood within its bounds. After the organization of the Center Belpre Church this building fell to them and after the erection of their house at Porterfield the old brick was demolished. It is quite generally conceded that this was a mistake for a chapel is needed in every considerable cemetery where services may be held for strangers and for bodies brought from a distance, and the old building was well adapted in size and locality for that purpose.

It has been suggested by some of our citizens that a chapel should be erected in the Cemetery to be used when needed. If the citizens should decide to build such chapel we will take the liberty to suggest that it be erected as near



GEORGE A. HOWE



GEORGE HOWE BOWER

the site of this old building as possible and architecturally be a duplicate of the Chapel built here in 1821.

This cemetery was considerably enlarged in 1895, and in the nature of things the graves are constantly increasing in number. A few revolutionary soldiers are buried here and a large number of soldiers of our civil war. The beautiful and patriotic services of decorating the graves of soldiers with flowers on May 30 is still performed and this festival has been adopted by many who make it an occasion for decorating graves of their friends.

One of our best loved American poets wrote:

"All that tread
The globe are but a handful to the tribes
That slumber in its bosom."

The number of those whose mortal bodies have been deposited in Belpre Cemetery is even now larger than that of those who occupy our homes and the former citizens who shall return to this home town after absence of a score of years will find more familiar names on tombstones than familiar faces among those they meet.

It is a privilege as well as duty of those who are alive to keep the place of the dead beautiful, and attractive and it is a satisfaction to us while living to know that those who follow us will continue to honor the memory of the dead.

CHAPTER XVIII

ORGANIZATIONS

THE WOMANS READING CLUB

A considerable number of Belpre ladies met at the home of Mrs. William Armstrong, October 18, 1904 for the purpose of organizing a Ladies Literary Club. Mrs. F. L. Haas was made temporary moderator and after a statement by Mrs. Armstrong of the object of the meeting, Madames L. H. Brown, George Gadsby and William Armstrong were appointed a nominating Committee who reported a board of officers as follows:

President.....Mrs. Charles L. McNeal
Vice-President.....Mrs. W. L. McMorris
Secretary.....Mrs. F. J. Prunty
Treasurer.....Mrs. J. B. Waterman

The following Constitution and By-Laws were adopted:

I

This Society shall be known as the Woman's Reading Club.

II

The officers shall be a President, two Vice-Presidents, Secretary, Treasurer, and two Directors. These shall constitute an Executive Board or Board of Managers whose duties shall be to assume general direction of the Club.

III

Each member is under obligation to perform, to the best of her ability, any work assigned her by the Board of Managers, unless satisfactory reason is given.

IV

The Club shall meet every two weeks at 2:30 p. m. beginning in October and continuing until April.

BY-LAWS

(1)

The dues shall be one dollar per year for each member.

(2)

Five members shall constitute a quorum to transact business.

(3)

The last meeting of the year shall be for the re-enrollment of members and the enrollment of new members.

(4)

The first meeting in October and the first meeting in January shall be for the enrollment of members.

(5)

A membership committee shall receive the names of new members, and present them to the Club.

At this meeting it was decided to study Longfellow and contemporaneous authors for a period of three months.

This Club now has a membership of about twenty and is in a flourishing condition. The officers for the current year (1918) are as follows:

President	Mrs. F. J. Prunty
First Vice-President	Mrs. H. F. Clark
Second Vice-President	Mrs. Chas. L. McNeal
Recording Secretary	Mrs. Andrew Hall
Corresponding Secretary	Mrs. R. R. Cutler
Treasurer	Mrs. H. H. Glazier
Auditor	Miss Josie O'Neil

At the close of the last year the funds remaining in the treasury were donated to the Red Cross Society. The subject for study for the present year is "Changing America."

This Club has had an instructive and increasingly interesting career during the years of its existence. Its exercises have been well sustained and it is accomplishing an important work for the rising generation. Early writers speak of the pioneer ladies of Belpre as among the most enterprising and intelligent of any community in the coun-

try and the success of this Club demonstrates the fact that the present ladies are worthy successors of the pioneers.

The Daily Newspaper, the Telephone, the abundant supply of magazines, supplementing the High School and College, give to the ladies of the present much greater privileges than were possessed by the pioneers, and the success of this Club, with many other things in the literary and social activities of the community, are conclusive evidence that the ladies of the present day are improving their opportunities. For several years this Literary Club has held one meeting each year to which the public are invited and this meeting is considered by the people as one of the most important and profitable literary event of the community.

ROCKLAND READING CLUB.

About the year 1898, at the suggestion of Dr. F. P. Ames, a few neighbors in Rockland met occasionally to read and discuss the book entitled "Looking Backward by Edward Bellany," which book was then attracting considerable attention.

These meetings were continued with much interest and a considerable number of current topics were considered. After a few months the matter was systematized and for some time the subject of general history was considered, and the Rockland Reading Club was organized.

A little later the study of Poets and poetry was taken up under the lead of Mrs. George Howe. Under the leadership of this gifted teacher the meetings of the Club were very much enjoyed and reading and study by the members were greatly increased. The death of Mrs. Howe was a great loss to the Society and the community but meetings were continued until 1914. This Club furnishes evidence of the intelligence and desire for social and intellectual improvement in the different portions of the town. At Center Belpre the former pupils of the school formed an association several years ago and have had an annual banquet with literary exercises which has been largely attended and has strengthened the attachment of the people to each other and to the neighborhood.

THE BELPRE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

At the annual meeting of the Alumni of Belpre High School in 1908 the matter of interesting the people in the early history of the town and of marking historic localities with permanent monuments was suggested and a committee was appointed to consider the matter. That committee met August 18th, 1908 at the home of Elmer L. Brown where it was decided to form a permanent organization and a committee was appointed consisting of Rev. C. E. Dickinson, Dr. F. P. Ames and C. W. Dressell who should present a name and prepare constitution and by-laws for such an organization.

This same committee met again August 28th, heard and approved a draft of Constitution and By-Laws and resolved to call a meeting at the parlors of the Congregational Church for the purpose of organizing a society.

A public meeting was held at the place designated and the following Constitution and By-Laws were adopted.

Constitution

(I)

This Association, inaugurated by the action of the Alumni Association of Belpre High School, shall be called The Belpre Historical Society.

(II—Objects)

The objects of this Society shall be to substantially mark historic localities, encourage historic research, collect and preserve documents and relics, provide essays and addresses, and in all practical ways interest the people of Belpre Township in local and other historical study.

(III—Members)

Any person may become a member, on the recommendation of the Executive Committee, by a vote of the Society, all members are expected to pay an annual fee of fifty cents, any person may become a life member by the payment of five dollars.

(IV—Officers)

The officers of this Society shall be President, Vice-President, Secretary and Treasurer, and Curator, and an Executive Committee of five, consisting of the President, Vice-President, Secretary and Treasurer, and two others.

(V—Duties)

The President, Vice-President, and Secretary and Treasurer, shall perform the duties usually devolving on such officers. The Curator shall have charge of the documents and relics deposited with the Society. The Executive Committee shall call special and public meetings and arrange programs for the same, devise plans for raising money and attend to all matters not otherwise provided for.

(VI—Annual Meeting)

The annual meeting for the election of officers and the transaction of other business shall be held on the third Thursday in September.

(VII—Term of Office)

All officers except those elected to fill vacancies shall hold office for one year or until their successors are chosen.

(VIII—Quorum)

Seven members shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business.

By-Laws

(1)

As soon as practicable the Society shall make provision to suitably mark the sites of Farmer's Castle, Stone's Fort, Goodale's Fort, the first log meeting house, and other sites which may be agreed upon.

(2)

As soon as the Society can secure a room, (in the school building if possible) with suitable cases, we will invite our citizens to deposit historic documents and relics.

(3)

The Executive Committee shall, if possible, arrange for at least two public meetings each year with addresses, essays, music, and such other exercises as may be provided. As far as possible these meetings shall be held in different parts of the township.

(4)

The Executive Committee may call special business meetings.

(5)

At each annual meeting an auditing committee shall be appointed to audit the books of the Secretary and Treasurer.

(6)

The Constitution and By-Laws may be altered or amended by the vote of two-thirds of the members present at any business meeting.

At this meeting twenty-seven persons became members of the Society.

Since the organization of the Society the Directors have resorted to lectures and other entertainments, banquets, for which the good ladies have donated provisions, and individual gifts. These have so far supplemented the annual dues that three substantial granite monuments have been placed to mark important historic sites.

The first marks the site of Farmers Castle and stands by the side of the public highway near the southwest corner of the farm of F. E. Gilbert, Esq., This monument has the following inscription: "South on river bank stood Farmers Castle, Home of Pioneer families during Indian War 1791-1794. Erected by Belpre Historical Society, 1910.

This monument was unveiled on November 3rd, 1910 by Miss Persis Putnam Howe a lineal descendant of Gen. Rufus Putnam. A large number were present who then repaired to the home of Dr. F. P. Ames where appropriate services were held, and a banquet served.

A second Monument stands by the highway nearly in front of the house erected by Col. Jonathan Stone in 1799 and still occupied by his descendants.

The inscription on this monument is as follows: "South on river bank stood Stone's Fort. Built in 1793. Including four blockhouses, a school room and several cabins. Here dwelt Captain Jonathan Stone and four other families during the remainder of the Indian War."

October 5, 1911, in the presence of a large concourse of people, Miss Cornelia McGee, a descendant of Capt. Stone, gracefully lifted the American flag which had cov-

ered the monument. Following this were very appropriate services consisting of addresses and music.

In another part of this history we have an account of the kidnapping of Major Nathan Goodale by the Indians, and the third monument erected by this Society commemorates that event. It stands on the lot of the Porterfield (Center Belpre) Congregational Church with the following inscription:

"In memory of Major Nathan Goodale, native of Massachusetts, Revolutionary Officer, arrived in Ohio, August 19, 1788. First Commandant in Farmers Castle. Kidnapped by Indians on this farm March 1, 1793. Never returned. Erected by Belpre Historical Society, 1914."

On August 19th, 1914 the one hundred and twenty-sixth anniversary of the arrival of Major Goodale and family in Ohio the Belpre Historical Society held a Field Day in front of this monument, which was unveiled by Miss Willia Cotton a representative of the Daughters of the Revolution. W. M. Straus, Esq., of Parkersburg made a very able address which was afterwards published in the Marietta Register-Leader. Several other appropriate addresses were made and the ladies of the Center Belpre Congregational Church provided a bountiful banquet for the occasion.

In 1915 this Society asked for and received a Charter of incorporation from the Department of State with the following incorporators:

Rev. Cornelius E. Dickinson
Carrie Carpenter McNeal
Amos W. Shinn
A. Tupper Stone
Dr. Herbert S. Curtis
Nannie Porterfield Armstrong
John Dana.

This Charter enables the Society to hold property and it is expected that they will secure deeds of the land on which the several monuments are located.

At the time of the erection of this Porterfield Monument Hon. James Kilbourne, Mrs. Andrew Crotte, Mrs. Wm. G. Deshler and Miss Alice K. Potter of Columbus,

Ohio, descendants of Maj. Goodale, made generous gifts to the funds of the Society and they were made Honorary members of the Society.

Although this Society has erected these three important monuments, it is hoped that its work is only well commenced. There are several other important sites to be marked and such a Society is needed to keep alive in the minds of the people of Belpre an interest in later as well as the early facts in their history. A few relics, documents, and books have already been secured and it is to be hoped that some former resident of Belpre or the descendants of such residents, may make it possible to erect a fire-proof library and relic building which shall help make the coming generations like those of the past among the most enterprising, progressive and intelligent people in the State.

CHAPTER XIX

FRATERNAL ORGANIZATIONS

Free Masons

For the following interesting account of the origin of this Fraternity among the pioneers we are indebted to Charles L. McNeal, Esq.

Farmers Lodge F. & A. M., No. 20, Belpre, Ohio.

THE first meeting according to the old records was held January 23rd, 1812 and a part of the minutes are as follows:

The following brethren of Free and Accepted Masons met at the home of Brother Haskell. Bros. Nathaniel Cushing, Samuel Nash, Oliver Rice, Jonathan Haskell, Robert Bradford, William Leebody, Perley Howe, Cyrus Ames, John Bennett, Ira W. Pier, and Daniel Loring. The brethren of the Ancient Craft present, taking into consideration the benefits to be derived by the institution of Free Masonry, and calling to mind the advanced age to which many of the brethren present have arrived, the inconvenience and expense attending their meeting with their brethren of American Union Lodge of Marietta of which Lodge several of the brethren present are members, and believing it to be their duty to contribute as much as is in their power toward advancing the benefits accruing from the institution, came to a unanimous resolution of addressing a letter to the most Worshipful Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of the State of Ohio, on the subject, and on motion being adopted, Bros. Cushing, Rice, Nash, Loring and Bennett were chosen a committee for the purpose. Having attended to the business of their appointment, on the 30th of January they draughted and signed a letter to the Most Worshipful Brother Cass in which they communicated the desire of the brethren of Belpre of congregating together and of being authorized to work as a regular Lodge at that place. At the same time inquiring for information of the most worshipful, the regular mode of procedure to obtain the charter, etc.

To which letter the brethren of Belpre received a polite and friendly answer from their brother the Most Worshipful Grand Master bearing date of February 14, 1812. In consequence of which the brethren met at brother Haskells; those present were bros. Cushing, Nash, Rice, Haskell, Bradford, Leebody, Bennett, Ames, Pier and Loring. Brother Cushing being called to the chair and Brother Loring chosen Secretary, on motion the letter from the Most Worshipful was read. At the same meeting, with the full and entire approval of the brethren present, they came to the unanimous resolution of petitioning for a dispensation whereby they might legally congregate as a regular Lodge. On motion being seconded came a choice of a Worshipful Master, Senior and Junior Wardens. On examination brother Nathaniel Cushing was duly elected the Worshipful Master, brother Samuel Nash Senior Warden, and brother Oliver Rice Junior Warden. On motion being seconded it was agreed that a petition be draughted, signed and forwarded to the Most Worshipful Grand Master, praying that a dispensation might be issued authorizing the brethren of Belpre to congregate together as a regular Lodge. The petition being draughted and signed by a sufficient number of Master Masons and the names of the Worshipful Master and Wardens elected inserted, it was forwarded to the Most Worshipful Grand Master by Senior Warden, who on his return (the brethren of Belpre having met at Brother Haskells) presented the brethren with a dispensation from the Most Worshipful Grand Master of the Lodge of Ohio, authorizing the brethren of the Ancient Craft residing in Belpre to congregate as a regular Lodge and granting to them the right and privileges thereunto appertaining, they having promised a strict adherance to the principles of Masonry as well as a strict obedience to the regulations of the Grand Lodge.

The Lodge so established of Ancient York Masons to be held in the township of Belpre and to be denominated Farmers Lodge No. 20 and appointing brother Nathaniel Cushing to be the first Master, brother Samuel Nash the first Senior Warden and brother Oliver Rice the first Junior Warden, which dispensation continues in force until the next meeting of the Grand Lodge of the State of Ohio, dated the 7th day of March the year of redemption 1812 and of Masonry 5812 and signed Lewis Cass.

This dispensation in the original form has been preserved through all the years and is now the property of Belpre Lodge No. 609.

This Ancient Lodge composed of a few staunch men met at regular intervals and arranged their by-laws of twenty-one articles by which their meetings were conducted until May, 1816 when the last minutes, now in possession of Lodge No. 609, were recorded.

We rather deplore the fact to-day that in order to have a company of men get together there must be "eats" but in the older days the interest of men must have been reached through their stomachs for almost every meeting when a bill was ordered paid the following items were always included, House Room, firewood, candles, from eight to twenty-three suppers at 12 1-2 cents each, and from one to two quarts of brandy.

Quite a lot of petitions, notes, and communications are still being kept in the archives of Belpre Lodge, but some of the last records must have been lost for many of the papers bear a later date than 1816.

In September 1821 a communication was received from the Grand Lodge as follows.

To all whom it may concern, I, John Snow, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Ohio, have appointed brother George Dana agent for the Grand Lodge to collect all dues by note or otherwise which are due the late Farmers Lodge and hold the same subject to the order of the Grand Lodge.

Signed

JOHN SNOW.

September 1, 1821.

This paper was prepared by brother Charles L. McNeal, Worshipful Master of Belpre Lodge No. 609, F. & A. M., February, 1914.

It does not seem to be known how long this Lodge continued active.

The working tools, charts and aprons used by them have been preserved and are in the rooms of the present Lodge. For many years the members of this fraternity

residing in Belpre held their membership in Lodges in Parkersburg or elsewhere.

Belpre Masons received a dispensation to form and open a Lodge in Belpre from M. W. Grand Master, Harry S. Kissell of the Grand Lodge of Ohio under the name of Belpre Lodge 609.

BELPRE LODGE No. 609

The following eighteen Master Masons signed the petion for this Dispensation.

J. W. Cady
Lee Cady
B. L. VanWinkle
F. J. Dressell
David Oliver
Sandy Shafer
F. D. Masters
B. J. Patton
W. F. Wood
Will W. Watson
Bruce G. Luzader
F. O. Balderson
A. J. Wigner
S. A. Galbraith
J. A. Burnfield
Fred A. Lang
C. L. McNeal
W. J. Wharton

The members were active from the beginning and when the charter was received, October 11th, 1911 they had raised seventeen Master Masons. Dr. B. L. VanWinkle was the first W. Master. F. O. Balderson the first Senior Warden, C. L. McNeal the first Junior Warden. This Lodge has continued active and embraces in its membership many leading men of the community.

ODD FELLOWS.

Belpre Lodge of Independent Order of Odd Fellows, No. 619 was instituted August 10, 1875, by Joseph Lowell, Grand Master. There were seven charter members, viz: John Brown, David Oliver, J. R. King, B. W. Compton, John B. Badger, A. F. Downer. and A. T. Shahan.

At the first meeting, John F. King, and I. H. Henderson were admitted by card and George Dunbarger, L. M. Cunningham, Joseph Richards and I. B. Kinkead were initiated. The following is a list of first officers:

John Brown, N. G.
David Oliver, V. G.
J. R. King, Sec.
B. W. Compton, Permanent Sec.

A. V. Downer, Treas.
I. H. Henderson, Warden.
James King, Conductor.
John F. King, Inside Guardian.
I. B. Kinkead, Right Supporter to N. G.
C. B. Ames, Left Supperter to N. G.
Joseph Richards, R. S. V. G.
John G. Waterman, L. S. V. G.
A. T. Shahan, R. S. S.
L. M. Cunningham, L. S. S.

The first meetings of the Lodge were held in Brownings Building on Main Street just north of the Railroad. In 1880 they removed to their spacious building on the corner of Main Street and Blennerhassett Avenue which they have since occupied. This Lodge has continued prosperous making considerable additions each year. The present membership is seventy-eight. Each year they invite a pastor of one of the village churches to preach for them a special sermon at which time they are present in a body.

They also have a department for the ladies known as Daughters of Rebeckah which is well sustained and includes some of the leading ladies of the community.

STAR OF BELPRE LODGE

Star of Belpre No. 1910 Grand United Order of Odd Fellows (colored) was organized in 187— by the Naomi Lodge of Parkersburg, West Va. with 31 charter members.

The first officers were:

H. G. Miller, N. G.
R. W. Whiteman, Permanent Sec.
David Tucker, Noble Father.
George Williams, Elective Sec.
J. W. Scott, Treas.
Robert Williams, Chaplain.
Harmon Boggs, P. N. G.

BELPRE TENT No. 541, KNIGHTS OF THE MACCABEES.

Belpre Tent No. 541 Knights of the Maccabees was instituted by A. W. Shinn, D. G. C of McConnelsville, O. January 8th, 1906 with the following Officers:

W. E. Cox, Sir Knight, P. C.
M. I. Keltum, Sir Knight, Com.
S. S. Ford, Sir Knight, Lieut. Com.
Dr. J. V. Athey, R. K.
C. G. Dixon, Chaplain.
Isaac Taylor, Sergt.
B. L. VanWinkle, Sir Knight, Physician.
George Northrop, Sir Knight, M. at A.
Pearl Northrop, Sir Knight, 1st M. of G.
A. L. Allen, Sir Knight, 2nd M. of G.
Scott Charter, Sir Knight, Sent.
C. M. Hutchison, Sir Knight, Picket.

The tent now has a membership of sixty-five. Only three charter members now hold membership here. Present officers are:

F. R. Wigner, Sir Knight, P. C.
C. C. Miller, Sir Knight, Com.
D. M. Brookhart, Sir Knight, Lieut. Com.
C. K. Brookhart, Sir Knight, R. K.
J. G. Bennett, Sir Knight, Chaplain.
B. L. VanWinkle, Sir Knight, Physician.
Clyde Hawk, Sir Knight, Sergt.
B. F. Tonkins, Sir Knight, M. at A.
G. H. Williams, Sir Knight, 1st M. of G.
C. L. Christopher, Sir Knight, 2nd M. of G.
E. L. Wigner, Sir Knight, Sentinel.
The members carry a total of $49,000 life insurance.

There is also a sick and accident feature of the organization which pays eight dollars a week. Most of the members carry this .

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

Blennerhassett Lodge of Knights of Pythias was instituted July 8th, 1889 and was one of the first fraternal organizations in Belpre. The first officers and members were as follows:

F. P. Ames, C. C.
D. R. Rood, V. C.
J. F. Steele, Prelate.
C. B. Ballard, M. at A.
L. H. Brown, K. R. and S.
D. M. Alderman, M. of E.

W. L. McMorris, M. of F.
F. L. Simpson, I. G.
Millard Hamilton, O. G.
P. S. Cole, P. C.

Members:—F. J. Dressell, W. C. Lockwood, A. T. Stone, H. G. Stone, G. W. Gandee, J. W. Cady, O. L. Davis, G. M. O'Neal, W. J. Wharton, H. S. Curtis, H. T. Curtis, Will M. Coe, T. C. McTaggart, J. C. Malster, Frank Bosworth.

This lodge has prospered from the beginning and has been a benefit to its members Of the twenty-five charter members, twenty-two are now living and ten are still members of the lodge. Others have been transferred to other lodges.

There are also persons in Belpre who belong to several other organizations in Parkersburg. It would seem to a layman that fraternal organizations are divided into about as many sects as our churches, but as we observe that persons often belong to several organizations we conclude that their objects are somewhat different and assume that they all aim to confer benefits on their fellow men.

LITTLE HOCKING GRANGE

The Little Hocking Grange, No. 873, was organized May 1, 1874, and since that time has exerted a very important influence in the community. It has been decidedly helpful, not only in out door life but also in the homes, it has been a center of charitable work. During the European War its hall has been opened as a work room for the Red Cross and for other war work meetings. Its present membership is about fifty and the official list for 1918 is as follows:

Master, C. D. Robinson.
Overseer, S. B. Oakes.
Lecturer, A. S. Phelps.
Steward, E. T. McPherson.
Assistant Steward, W. R. Woodburn.
Lady Assistant Steward, Mrs. Julia Woodburn.
Chaplain, B. S. Cunningham.
Treasurer, C. W. Oakes.
Secretary, J. R. Cole.



MRS. WILLIAM ARMSTRONG



MRS. SUSAN W. DICKINSON

Gatekeeper, J. R. Giddings.
Pomona, Grace Robinson.
Ceres, Mrs. McPherson.
Flora, Edith Watson.
Organist, Elizabeth Oakes.
Legislative Committee, F. P. Ames, (deceased).
Business Agent, J. R. Cole.

The regular printed program for the year 1918 embraces an extensive list of practical subjects to be considered at the meetings, which are held twice each month. Those for two meetings in November may be given as samples.

November 9.

Heating the home with a view of saving fuel.....L. E. Wells
Do you think it wise to make an effort to keep boys and girls on the farm?.....Mrs. Oakes, Mrs. Lewis, Mrs. Stone.
What a boy should be taught.....S. F. Stone, G. K. Thorp
Getting ready for winter in the Poultry Yard.....Mrs. Coggshall

November 23rd.

My Duty to my Community.....Roll Call
The Value of a farm Workshop.....Eugene Brewster, J. R. Giddings
The True Standard of Success.....Lena Brewster
House work in Winter.....Mrs. Wells, Mrs. Cole
Top Dressing Winter Wheat.....H. N. Curtis, J. G. Coggshall

The treatment of practical subjects like these by intelligent men and women must be a continual uplift to the intellectual and social as well as agricultural condition of the community. We hope the Little Hocking Grange may continue and increase its good work.

CHAPTER XX

THE EUROPEAN WAR

ON Sunday afternoon, July 12th, 1914, the writer held an open air service in Belpre at which time a description was given of "The Christ of the Andes," a granite monument which had been erected in the mountains between the Argentine Republic and Chile, intended to be for the inhabitants of these two countries and their successors a constant pledge of peace and a promise that differences of opinion, like those which in former years had caused wars, should be settled in a Christian manner by arbitration, and on that occasion this was commended as a desirable compact to be made between nations.

Allusions were also made to the Peace Conventions which had been held at the Hague, and the opinion was expressed that the principles of the religion of "the Prince of Peace" were so far advanced among Christian nations, that such nations were not likely to engage in wars in the future. This sentiment was approved by the hearers and was probably at that time the opinion of the good people of our own and other countries. It was known by those informed respecting current events that Germany had drilled and equipped its citizens to such an extent that a vast army could be mobilized and prepared for active service within a few days. Articles had appeared in magazines describing Germany's "war machine" but it was generally supposed this was the result of perfecting their theory of Militarism rather than a preparation for immediate war. It is probably true that the leading statesmen of Europe supposed that these preparations meant war some time in the future, but that they did not anticipate an immediate war is evident from the fact that other nations had made very little counter preparations for war. It has been since shown that a week before that open air service a secret meeting was held in Berlin at which time Kaiser William 11 and his votaries planned a great world war and agreed upon the manner and time of its inauguration. The plan

as has been shown by indubitable evidence, was for Germany and her allied power, Austria, to invade Belgium and France before other nations were prepared to resist, conquer Paris and extort "four times as much indemnity" as in 1871, and then attack Russia.

Under the benign favors of Divine Providence these plans did not succeed in their details but a war was inaugurated, the most unnecessary, extensive, bloody and barbarous war that the world has ever seen, and involved nearly the whole civilized world. This continued more than four years. It is estimated that 8,000,000 men have been slaughtered, equal to twice the population of Ohio, and probably three times that number partially or wholly disabled by wounds. In addition to this the expense of the war has been at least $200,000,000,000, and the national debts of the leading nations have been increased six fold, and now equal nearly one third the total value of all property in these countries at the beginning of the war. Pictures of the barbarities practiced during these years are too terrible to be minutely described. They include villages and cities razed to the ground: cathedrals, and other historic buildings, libraries, and museums of art ruthlessly destroyed: immense tracts of cultivated land denuded of crops, fruit and shade trees, coal mines flooded and rendered inoperative, all involving immense pecuniary losses not embraced in the expenditures given above; old men, women and children, murdered in their homes, shot down in the streets, or drowned in sunken ships; many others torn from homes and friends and taken away as slaves to foreign masters.

Our country remained neutral for about two and one-half years, during which time Germany continually harassed us by acts of war. She employed spies and secret agents in our midst who destroyed our munition plants, causing a loss of many lives and millions of dollars; she placed time bombs in our ships to explode and destroy them in mid ocean; she sent agents into friendly countries to incite them to make war upon us; she sank our ships without warning, sometimes "without trace" slaughtering many innocent victims, until in April, 1917 Congress. at the call of President Wilson, declared that Germany had inaugurated war against us, and preparation was at once commenced

for defense. As time has advanced many pictures have been vividly brought to our minds. In one of these we may see a widow with an only child, a son, whom she has educated by her own exertions and fitted him for business which he has already entered with promise of a successful career, and he is beginning to lighten the burdens of his mother, who anticipates that he will be her solace and support in her declining years. The call comes for soldiers and he, prompted by patriotism, enters the service of his country and of humanity, and,—there is an unknown grave "somewhere in France" and this widow is alone in her desolate home.

This picture, with slight variations, describes conditions in millions of homes in the countries at war and for what? Impartial historians will write the answer. We may now see that this war illustrates as emphatically as any epoch of history the contrast between two principles of human action. *To be served* and *to serve.*

A Selfish Autocrat was overmastered by an ambition to become the *most served* man in the world; as described by his followers he aspired to *"world empire."* He so educated his subjects for a generation that they were willing to put forth herculean efforts to secure for their ruler this service. They have accepted him as one ruling by Divine authority, they have accepted from him false statements as true, and have carried forward this war for four years. All the Allies who are opposed to the Emperor in this wicked war are governed by the opposite principle of *service.* Belgium and France have been invaded, devastated, and burglarized by their brutal neighbors. With them this is a war of self-defense in which they are serving by contending for their countries and their homes, they are also serving mankind as well as themselves. Other powers, Great Britain and the United States, are in the war as Allies. These nations have announced to the enemy and to the world that they do not seek territory, nor indemnity. They found their neighbors like the man Jesus described on the Jericho road, robbed, wounded, and "half dead," and came to serve them in their need. They have called into service millions of young men, the strength of the nations, and have furnished billions of dollars and the people at home have vied with the soldiers in *service.* They have

poured out their money without stint in Liberty Bonds, Red Cross, Y. M. C. A., and other Christian and patriotic enterprises. They have not only denied themselves luxuries they have also observed meatless days, and wheatless days and sugarless days, that they may more fully serve their Allies with needed food. We do not claim to possess prophet knowledge or power, but we believe in an Almighty Ruler of the Universe, who during all the history of our world has exemplified the divinity of service by serving our race, and we could not believe that, in this twentieth Christian Century, he could allow the principle of *"being served"* to finally triumph over the principle of *"service."* We are taught in the Scriptures, as well as in history, that nations like disobedient children some times deserve chastisement, an inspired Prophet has written "For when thy judgments are in the earth the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness" and we have confidently believed that when the nations have learned the needed lesson our Heavenly Father would give us a peace in righteousness, and not the least important lesson the people of the world will learn from this war will be the divinity of service.

From the beginning of the war the people of Belpre shared with fellow citizens of our Republics in reading the daily papers and forming intelligent opinions respecting the principles involved in the conflict. When war was formally recognized, April 5th, 1917, the people began to make preparation to perform their share of service.

A County Red Cross Society was organized at Marietta in April, 1917 and a branch was formed at Belpre, June 5th with the following officers: John Dana, President, Dr. F. P. Ames, Vice-President and Mrs. F. J. Prunty, Secretary and Treasurer. After a brief period of canvass ing for memberships a work room was established and placed under the care of Mesdames, H. H. Glazier, P. H. Knee, and F. S. Gaskell. All day meetings have been held each week at this room and these have been well attended and the day devoted to diligent work. Similar meetings have been held in Rockland, Porterfield, and Little Hocking. These ladies have sent to the central rooms at Marietta five hundred finished garments including pajamas and hospital shirts. In addition to these the knitting of sweaters, socks, and wristlets has been constantly going on

in the homes in all parts of the town. Besides the garments sent to the Red Cross rooms many have been prepared for the boys of the community who have entered the service for civilization and liberty. The making of trench slippers and Belgian relief garments have also engaged many including young girls. Willing workers have been found in all departments where help has been needed and the good work continued to the end of the war.

The present membership of the Red Cross is about six hundred and the receipts have amounted to about $1400.00. In addition to this $1635.55 has been paid to the Society as the result of the war drive of 1918 and a generous amount has been given to the Y. M. C. A. Other calls for Christian service have been answered by the churches and individuals and considerable contributions have been made by citizens traveling or working elsewhere.

Generous subscriptions have been made by the people of Belpre to all the issues of Liberty Bonds.

The united war fund in autumn of 1918 was $1672.44.

It was the policy of the German military leaders when acting on the offensive to make long and elaborate preparations and then inaugurate an extensive drive. This was their method as long as their superiority of numbers made it necessary for the Allies to continue on the defensive. In the Spring of 1918 they made two such drives which were reasonably successful and caused both Great Britain and France to call upon the United States to hasten forward their soldiers. This call was heeded and all the transports available were called into service.

In July the Germans prepared their armaments and selected their best divisions of "shock soldiers" to make a powerful drive which they hoped would end the war in their favor.

Previous to this Marshall Ferdinand Foch had been appointed to the Supreme Command of all the Allied armies. The Marshall made a careful study of the whole situation and the forces under his control. The result was that he arranged and solidified his forces for an offensive campaign. About a quarter of a million of American soldiers were already in France and others were arriving as rapidly as transportation could be provided. These men

were brigaded with soldiers from other countries, or collected into American units and rendered efficient aid. These efforts greatly increased the morale as well as the fighting force of the Allies and discouraged their enemies. When the Germans, after large preparation, made their last offensive movement, with the intention of reaching Paris or the English Channel or both, they were met by the Allied armies at Chateau Thierry and were faced about so as to look toward Berlin instead of Paris and the American troups bore an important part in making this change of direction.

From this time the Allied armies were constantly increased by arrivals from America and Marshall Foch's tactics changed from defensive to offensive and instead of long pauses for preparation he made his offensive movements continuous. This was a surprise to the German leaders and one for which they were not prepared. As a result the Allies made gains in prisoners and territory nearly every day. This marked a turning point in the war and from that time gains were made by the Allies not only in France and Belgium but also in Italy, the Balkan States and Palestine.

The Central powers soon became so weakened that on September 30, Bulgaria was ready to make an unconditional surrender. This was followed by a surrender by Turkey, October 31 and by Austria Hungary, November 4th.

It was evident about this time that the plans of Marshall Foch were likely to so far envelop the German army as to secure a very extensive victory. The German leaders seem to have become aware of this which led them hastily to secure an Armistice which was signed and on November 11 the fighting ceased. The transportation of troops had so much increased that there were in France at that time about a million and a half of men in the various branches of the United States service and two millions more were under training in cantonments in this country.

Most of these men were in peaceful employments twelve months earlier and knew nothing of military tactics, but within this brief period of time had become as efficient soldiers as Germans who had received military training from childhood. This fact seems to prove, that, even if wars should continue in future years, it is not necessary

that intelligent citizens of a Republic should receive long training in order to become good soldiers.

A Congress is already in session which is expected to fix upon conditions of peace, and it is our sincere hope and prayer that they may in some way bring about such a league of nations as will prevent wars in the future.

Whatever may have been the ambition of German leaders for world power, it is evident that if they had been as unprepared as other European nations this war would not have been inaugurated as it was.

We are justified in the assertion that this war with all its terrible consequences is the direct result of German militarism.

It seems to us that the present generation should labor to destroy militarism here, in Germany, and throughout the World.

The final "Treaty of Peace" was signed in the famous "Galerie des Glaces" (Hall of Mirrors) in the Versailles Palace on Saturday June 28, 1919 at 3 P. M. The scene is described in Current History Magazine for August, 1919, as follows:

"M. Clemeceau as President of the Peace Conference opened the ceremony. Rising he made the following brief address, amid dead silence: 'The session is open. The Allied and associated powers on one side and the German Reich on the other side have come to an agreement on the conditions of peace. The text has been completed, drafted, and the President of the Conference has stated in writing that the text that is about to be signed now is identical with the 200 copies that have been delivered to the German delegation. The signatures will be given now and they amount to a solemn undertaking faithfully and loyally to execute the conditions embodied by this treaty of peace. I now invite the delegates of the German Reich to sign the treaty.'

"There was a tense pause for a moment. Then in response to M. Clemenceau's bidding the German delegates rose without a word, and, escorted by William Martin, Master of Ceremonies, moved to the signatory table where they placed upon the treaty the sign manuals which Ger-

man Government leaders had declared over and over again with emphasis and anger would never be appended to the treaty. They also signed a protocol covering changes in the document and the Polish undertakings. All three documents were similarly signed by the allied deputies who followed.

WILSON SIGNS NEXT.

"When the German delegates regained their seats after signing, President Wilson immediately rose, and, followed by the other American plenipotentiaries, moved around the sides of the horse shoe to the signature tables. It was thus President Wilson and not M. Clemenceau, who was the first of the Allied delegates to sign. This however was purely what may be called an alphabetical honor, in accordnace with the order in which they were named in the prologue to the treaty. Premier Lloyd George with the British delegation came next. The British dominions followed. M. Clemenceau with the French delegation was next to him. Then came Baron Saionji and the other Japanese delegates, and they in turn were followed by the representatives of the smaller powers. * * * The great war which for five long years had shaken Europe and the World was formally ended at last. It was a war which had cost the beligerent nations $185,000,000,000; which had caused the death of 7,582,000 human beings and which had left the world a post-war burden of debt amounting to $135,000,000,000. It was a war which had changed the whole face of Europe, which had brought many new nations into existence, which had revolutionized the organization of all national and international life. It was a war which had brought the world the consciousness of its common obligation to unite against all war. The booming of the great guns of Versailles seemed to proclaim a new epoch."

"Simultaneously with the signing of Peace, President Wilson cabled the following address to the American people, which was given out at once in Washington by Secretary Tumulty:

"My Fellow Countrymen, the treaty of peace has been signed. If it is ratified and acted upon in full and sincere execution of its terms it will furnish the charter for a new order of affairs in the world. It is a severe treaty in the

duties and penalties it imposes upon Germany; but it is severe only because great wrongs done by Germany are to be righted and repaired; it imposes nothing that Germany can not do; and she can regain her rightful standing in the world by the prompt and honorable fulfillment of its terms. And it is much more than a treaty of peace with Germany. It liberates great peoples who have never before been able to find the way to liberty. It ends, once for all, an old and intolerable order under which small groups of selfish men could use the people of small empires to serve their ambition for power and dominion. It associates the free governments of the world in a permanent league in which they are pledged to use their united power to maintain peace by maintaining right and justice. It makes international law a reality supported by imperative sanctions. It does away with the right of conquest and rejects the policy of annexation, and substitutes a new order under which backward nations—populations which have not yet come to political consciousness, and people who are ready for independence but not yet quite prepared to dispense with protection and guidance—shall no more be subjected to the domination and exploitation of a stronger nation, but shall be put under the friendly direction and afforded the helpful assistance of Governments which undertake to be responsible to the opinion of mankind in the execution of their task by accepting the direction of the League of Nations.

It recognizes the inalienable rights of nationality, the rights of minorities and the sanction of religious belief and practice. It lays the basis for conventions which shall free the commercial intercourse of the world from unjust and vexatious restrictions and for every sort of international co-operation that will serve to cleanse the life of the world and facilitate the common action in beneficient service of every kind. It furnishes guarantees such as were never given or even contemplated for the fair treatment of all who labor at the daily tasks of the world. It is for this reason that I have spoken of it as a great charter for a new order of affairs. There is ground here for deep satisfection, universal reassurance, and confident hope."

The new era here described is just commencing as these words are promulgated. The Germans made very

bitter complaint at what they consider the severe conditions they are compelled to sign. It appears to the present writer that in view of the devastations wrought by the war future historians are more likely to emphasize the leniency than the severity of these conditions.

ROLL OF HONOR

We have found it very difficult to secure a complete list of those who have entered the United States Service. A part of these have volunteered at different times and a part have been drafted. There are four post offices in the township and by our method of distributing mail persons do not all receive mail from the town in which they live. We are glad to give the Roll of Honor as complete as we have been able to make it.

Harry Abbott
Arthur Abbott
Harry Anderson
James E. Anderson
Other Anderson
William Atkinson
Brodie Baker
William Bacon
Dennis V. Bailey
Anvil Clair Bradley
George Baum
Daniel Berry
Charles Brownfield
Earnest W. Brownfield
Frank Browning
Dallas Earl Bliss
Lysle Bliss
Peter Boyd
Ivan Brick
Ralph Brackney
Donald Campbell
John Campbell
Bertran Cillis
Robert Cook
Fred Cook
Charles Costolo
George Costello
Loring E. Coe
Charles Covey
John Kenneth Christopher
LeRoy A. Criss
Loring Criss
William T. Criss
Clifford Cunninghom
Lockwood Dana
Charles R. Delo
Frederic Dressel
Harry Dressel
Dean Davis
Glen DeVol
Earl Dugan
John Coggshall Dutton
John Dexter
Howard Dugan
Putnam Druley
Roscoe Fore
Wheatley Frashure
Walt Fluhardy
Ralph Gainor
E. Creel Gainor, Lieut.
James Gandee, Lieut.
Clifford Gainor
Arthur Glazier, Lieut.
Willard Garrett

Raymond Goodno
Owen Gray
Vernon Gray
Roy Haddox
Reed Haddox
James Houser
Raymond Hawk
George Hall
Robert Hines
Clarence Hilferding
William Hunter
Stewart Hobensack
Chester Hupp
Earnest Hupp
J. David Hupp
William Hupp
Vernon Hull
Ray Hickman
..... Hill
Russell Jackson
George E. Jolley, Lieut.
Ogle Jober
Roy Kraft
Blair Kimes
Joseph Kirker
James Kesterson
Robert Kesterson
Otto Leach
John Leach
Emmet Leach
Ray Sinza Lee
Jrovanni A. Liberatore
George Crocket Lynn
William McDonald
Clifford Matheny
Dow Matheny
Clair Matheny
Wade Matheny
Edward D. Matheny
George Lewis Maley
Earl Clifford Mars
Benjamin F. Milton
Charles M. Mulligan
William P. Mulligan
James Nolan
Herman Nusum
Lewis M. Nicholas
Gordon Packard
Dale Packard
Harold Packard
Carl Packard
George Packett
George Pope
George Potter
Galen Virgil Phelps
Charles H. Pryor
Edward Pryor, Jr.
Rodney Pryor
Ray Pennybacker
Cecil B. Pride
Eugene Ramsey
Tennie Roberts
LeRoy Roberts
Clyde Robinson
Elmer E. Robinson
Everett Ross
Clyde Ross
Frank Riffle
Neal Riffle
Charles Scott
Robert Shaw
Calvin Squires
Ralph Stribbling
Earnest Stephens
Guy Stephens
Homer Stephens
Clifford Statts
George Bennett Stone
Harry S. Sprague
David A. Swesey
Raymond Sheppard
Lewis Tippie
David Thomas
Leslie Turner
Stone Trautman
Lester Tompkins

Henry A. Thorn
Everett Ullom
Harry R. VanDyke
Raymond VanMeter
Carl Valentine
Samuel Ward
John Weaver
Pearl A. Weaver
John Worcester
Raymond Wallace
George Wallace
Frank Wigner
Ray Wigner
James Webster
Robert Weight
Henry Wise

When fighting ceased November 11, 1918, as a result of the Armistice, part of these men were in France and part were still in training cantonments in this country.

The first man from Belpre who fell as a martyr to the cause of world freedom was John Kenneth Christopher who was killed at Chateau Thierry. A little later Frank Browning died in hospital from Pneumonia induced by a gun shot wound. These were our martyrs.

CHAPTER XXI

PERSONAL

OLIVER RICE LORING

THIS account of Mr. Loring is taken from Williams' History of Washington County, page 524 Daniel Loring, the father of the Loring family of this county emigrated from Massachusetts to Ohio during the early period of settlement. He had married, at Sudbury, Massachusetts, in "Way Side Inn," a Miss Howe, one of the family which for generations had presided at that historic place, now celebrated in American poetry. She died before the settlement of Marietta, leaving three children who accompanied their father to the west, viz: Isreal, Charlotte, (wife of A. W. Putnam) and Ezekiel. He married for his second wife, Mrs. Rice of Belpre township, and by her had four children, the youngest of whom was Oliver Rice, whose portrait appears above. Daniel Loring was the head of the church at Sudbury, and after coming to Belpre was commonly known as "Priest Loring." He was one of the founders of Universalism in Belpre and was also prominent among the early Masons. He held the office of Justice of the Peace for nearly two decades. This was at a period when the best and most intelligent men were elected to the magistracy. The death of Daniel Loring occurred during the sickly season of 1822 -3.

Oliver Rice Loring was born June 17, 1790. During his youth he received the best instruction the neighborhood afforded, which at the present day would not be considered more than that of a secondary school. He was sent to Athens a short time to "complete his course" in grammar, Arithmetic, Geography and other common branches. He married for his first wife Fanny Warren and settled on the homestead. She died in 1827, and the following year he married Orinda Howe who was born in 1799 and died in 1889. Mr. Loring held the Office of Associate Judge of the Court of Common Pleas and was highly complimented by older members of the bar as an officer. He held the office

of Ensign of Militia about the time of the War of 1812, and at various times local township offices. He was for many years a Whig leader in that end of the County and was one of the council which frequently met in Joseph Holdens Store in Marietta, and was sardonically designated by John Brophy and his Democratic friends as "Joe Holden's Sinate."

Judge Loring was a man of strong sense, and always had a certain influence in the community. He was reserved in his manners, and never sought notoriety. He died November 21, 1873.

DR. FRANKLIN P. AMES

Dr. Franklin P. Ames, son of Cyrus and Sarah P. Ames, was born in Belpre, November 6th, 1852. He was descended from Cyrus and Mary Ames who settled in Belpre about 1800. Dr. Ames was a pupil in Belpre Academy before the establishment of the High School, and graduated from Marietta College in 1877. He devoted several years to teaching in Belpre Village High School and in other places, and secured a medical Diploma from Cleveland Homeopathic College. He practiced medicine in Belpre in connection with his farm, though the latter has claimed most of his attention in later years. He was an intelligent and enterprising citizen and held a number of important township and county offices. He was active in the Little Hocking Grange and a Charter member of the Knights of Pythias Lodge of Belpre Village. He was a member and generous supporter of the Universalist Church, also one of the organizers and most faithful supporters of the Belpre Historical Society. When he learned that a History of Belpre was being prepared he was very much interested in its publication and knowing of the present great advance in the cost of both material and labor he donated $100.00 to aid in its publication. Without this timely aid the book would probably not have been published at the present time, perhaps never. The people of Belpre owe a lasting tribute of gratitude to this public spirited citizen who died July 3rd, 1918 before he had seen this book except in manuscript.

HON. A. W. GLAZIER.

Hon. A. W. Glazier was born and reared on a farm near Amesville, Athens County, Ohio. He was educated in the common schools and select schools of that time and

was for some time a teacher. While a young man he engaged for three years in general merchandising at Urbana, Ohio. About this time he married Miss Mary Wyatt Hide of Millfield, Athens County, and settled on a farm a half mile south of the village of Amesville. Soon after this he united with the Presbyterian Church and was elected an Elder, which office he held until his removal to Belpre in 1876. In Belpre he became an efficient member of the Congregational Church of which he was deacon, respected and beloved, during the remainder of his life. At one time he engaged for a few years in manufacturing but continued to manage his farm and considered himself a farmer. He held various official positions at various times, Justice of the Peace, land appraiser, member of the Board of Ohio University at Athens, and represented his district, the fourteenth, in the State Senate for 1886 and 1887. In this capacity he was recognized as a faithful and intelligent legislator. He was a man of strict integrity and sterling character and always interested and active in every movement which promoted a high standard of character. He was active in promoting temperance and every thing that improved the community. October 31st, 1901, Mr. and Mrs. Glazier celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage at which time a host of friends expressed to them their congratulations and good wishes. For ten years he was incapacitated for active duties from an attack of paralysis. His mind was still active and he was a wise counselor in both civil and church matters. He was tenderly cared for by his wife and children until his death in 1908. Mrs. Glazier survived him for several years. She died in 1914.

GEORGE AUGUSTUS HOWE

George Augustus Howe, a well known and influential citizen of Washington County, was born in Belpre, Oct. 1, 1838, on the old Howe homestead where he has spent his life. His grandfather, Captain Perley Howe, was a native of Killingsley, Conn. and was one of the early settlers in Belpre. He married Persis, daughter of General Rufus Putnam, in 1798. He was commissioned Captain of the First Brigade, Third Division, of Washington County Militia, in 1803. At the time of Aaron Burr's Conspiracy his Company stood guard, and Captain Howe was a juror in



CORPORAL JOHN KENNETH CHRISTOPHER



DR. HERBERT S. CURTIS AND SON JOHN AUSTIN CURTIS

the case. He was a teacher for many years, first in the old Stockade at Marietta, and later at Belpre, and often called "Master Howe." He was one of the founders of the Belpre Congregational Church and the first Deacon, an office he held until his death in 1855, at the age of eighty-eight. His son, Rufus William Howe, was born and spent his life on the Howe farm. In his youth he attended Marietta Academy and boarded in the family of his grand-father, Gen. Rufus Putnam. He married Lucy Eastman in 1833. She died September 22, 1834. He married for his second wife, Polly Proctor of Watertown, who was the mother of four children: viz. Joseph Perley, George, Augustus, Rufus William and Persis Putnam. He was a faithful member of the Congregational Church and being gifted as a musician he served as chorister forty-four years. He died July 24th, 1865.

George Augustus Howe, the second son of Rufus William, is the only member of the family now living. Besides the home schools he was educated in Amesville Academy. Plans were perfected for him to enter the law office of Judge Greene at Marietta, but the untimely death of the latter and the failing health of his father made it necessary for him to abandon this cherished hope, and he entered into partnership with his father on the farm.

When President Abraham Lincoln called for Volunteers at the beginning of the Civil War, 1861, Mr. Howe first entered the service, as a member of the Ohio National Guards, Company A, 46th Regiment, and served on guard duty for three months, after which he was honorably discharged. When President Lincoln issued another call for 200,000 men he again left his crops and aged father, and became a member of Co. H, 148 Regiment, Ohio Volunteers, serving faithfully as Corporal, until honorably discharged, September 14, 1864. Only four of one hundred and ten men in his company still survive. Mr. Howe was married to Charlotte Ann Wyatt, of Amesville, October 25, 1865. To them were born five children, Charlotte Wyatt, Mary Emily, Persis Putnam, also Blanche and Jessie who died in infancy; the others still survive. Mrs. Howe died November 5, 1878 and several years later Mr. Howe married Mary Stella Vance Chapman of College Hill, Hamilton County, Ohio, who was very active in the work of the Congregational church and president of its Missionary Society

until her death in 1904. Mr. Howe has been a life long and active member and supporter of the Congregational Church and served as one of the Trustees until failing health prevented him from performing this service.

For several years he has been a "shut in" during most of the Winter months but he has a wide reputation for never failing cheerfulness and genuine old time hospitality, and is always interested and willing to aid in whatever makes for the betterment of his fellow men. Mr. Howe died August 10, 1919, while this book was in press.

GEORGE HOWE BOWER

George Howe Bower was born September 19, 1892 in Belpre, Ohio, at the home of his grandfather, George A. Howe; and this first home, was ever the dearest spot on earth to him, loving the old farm with a true affection. He found keen enjoyment in everything connected with it and being a lover of nature, he "Found tongues in trees; books in the running brooks; Sermons in stones; and good in everything."

It was in this home that the parents early had the little golden haired boy baptized and consecrated his life to the Master. While quite young he became a follower of Christ, and united with the Presbyterian Church at Sistersville, W. Va. Later when he came to make his home at Parkersburg, W. Va., he united with the Presbyterian Church of that city.

He received most of his education in the Sistersville schools, graduating from the High School with high honors, at the age of eighteen years.

His aspiration and plans were to continue his education at Harvard University; but the great Reaper scarcely permitted the blossom of youth to burst into the flower of manhood, and he went to be with the Great Teacher.

His was a wonderfully active mind, and he was, unusually well informed on the vital topics of the day, the best in literature art, and science.

He was very fond, also, of the biographies of our greatest writers, thinkers, and inventors, reading only the worth-while books and magazines, those which contain food for thought.

After graduation he was employed by the Standard Oil Company. He had a natural aptitude and capacity for business affairs and had his life been spared, he would without doubt, have climbed to the greatest heights of success.

He took his initiatory degree in Masonry at the earliest possible opportunity—the day after he attained the age of twenty-one—when he became a member of Mt. Olivet Lodge, No. 3, A. F. and A. M. of Parkersburg, W. Va.

This seemed fitting, since his great, great, great grand father, General Rufus Putnam, was the first Grand Master of the Grand Lodge in the State of Ohio, at Marietta, Ohio, and his father, Mr. E. O. Bower was Grand Commander of the Knights Templar of W. Va.

His maternal grandmother was a descendant of Col. John Wyatt of Revolutionary fame.

His maternal grandfather George A. Howe, is one of the leading citizens of Washington County and a descendant of two of the oldest families in the Ohio Valley, numbering among his ancestors, General Rufus Putnam, Father of Ohio, and Perley Howe, who was one of the jurors who tried Aaron Burr for treason.

It was no wonder then, since he had more than proved himself worthy of such noble ancestry, that his heart burned with patriotism at the call of President Wilson for Volunteers in our recent world's conflict, and was only kept from enlisting, by ill health.

Endowed with a cheerful, generous, forgiving disposition, he made hosts of friends, and people in every walk of life, received the little helpful favors and sunny smiles which smoothed out many rough places in life, without his being conscious that he had done anything unusual.

"It's doing the little "extras."
The things we're not asked to do;
The favors that help one's brother,
To trust in God and you.
It's doing, I say, the "extras,"
The things not looked for, you know,
That will bring us our King's kind notice,
A "well done," as on we go."

Coming in the very morning of life, and cutting short a career that had every promise of marked usefulness and success, his sudden failure in health and his death were a crushing sorrow to his hosts of friends to whom his memory will be filled with the fragrance which arises from the recollection of many loving deeds.

"We live in deeds, not years; in thoughts, not breaths;
In feelings, not in figures on a dial.
We should count time by heart-throbs; he most lives
Who thinks most, feels the noblest,
Acts the best."

MRS. SUSAN D. (WILLIAMS) DICKINSON.

Mrs. Susan D. (Williams) Dickinson was born at Charlemont, Franklin County, Massachusetts, December 27, 1836. She spent her childhood in a country home and was educated in Shellburne Falls Academy and Mount Holyoke Female Seminary. She taught several years in Massachusetts and in Illinois and was married to Rev. C. E. Dickinson, the compiler of this book, Oct. 1st, 1863. For more than half a century she has been a helpmate indeed in his work in the following churches: First Congregational, Oak Park, Ill., First Congregational, Elgin Ills. First Congregational, Marietta, Ohio, First Congregational, Windham, Ohio, Columbia Congregational, Cincinnati, Ohio and First Congregational, Belpre, Ohio. In all these places she has been a leader in Ladies Missionary and other societies. In Marietta she was president of a Chautauqua Circle, and graduated from that institution in 1889. She was a citizen of Belpre for eight years from 1906 to 1914. She was a leader in the Ladies Missionary Society of the Congregational Church and also an eminently successful Adult Bible Class teacher in the Sunday School.

She also furnished several valuable essays for the Woman's Reading Club. She and her husband have resided in Marietta, since 1914. At the ripe age of eighty-three years she is still a comfort and inspiration to her family and friends.

MRS. NANCY ARMSTRONG

Mrs. Nancy Armstrong is of Scotch-Irish descent and was born in the western part of Pennsylvania in 1841. She removed with her parents to Marietta, Ohio in 1854, and

was educated in Marietta High School. She taught for some time in the schools of that city, and in 1866 accepted the position of Principal in Belpre Academy, where she continued until the organization of Belpre High School. In 1873 she was joined in marriage with William Armstrong who had been employed in the United States Commissary department during the Civil War and later accepted a position in the First National Bank of Parkersburg, West Va., with which institution he continued forty-five years; Mr. and Mrs. Armstrong have lived all this time in Belpre, strongly attached to the village and people and specially to the Congregational Church of which they are active and esteemed members. For most of these years Mrs. Armstrong has been a teacher in the Sunday School and is specially gifted as an Adult Class teacher. She was one of the organizers and still an active member of the Belpre Womans Reading Club," of which she was president for several years. She is also an active member of the Belpre Historical Society. She has made a life long study of science and literature and the results of her extensive reading are a great assistance in the work of these organizations. She is an active member of the Missionary Society and other organizations in her own church, and is also interested and willing to aid other churches and benevolent enterprises which benefit humanity. We hope her useful life may continue many years an example and inspiration to the younger portion of the Community.

JOHN KENNETH CHRISTOPHER

Corporal John Kenneth Christopher, son of Charles S. and Flora Spencer Christopher, was born July 15th, 1894, and was killed in battle November 1, 1918 at Argonne Forest in the last great drive of the European War. He enlisted June 13th, 1817 at Wheeling, West Virginia, and was transferred to Philadelphia Marine Barracks for training. Five weeks later he was on the way to France where he was enrolled in the 5th Regiment of Marines. February 15, 1918 he went into the trenches with his regiment which won an enviable reputation in the battles of Chateau Thierry, June 6th, also June 21-26, at Soissons July 18-19. St. Mihiel Sector, September 12-16, Argonne Woods, November 1. He was wounded in September and was in hospital for a time, but returned to the regiment in season to be

in the fight at Argonne where he gave his life as a sacrifice on the altar of freedom. Corporal Christopher was born and spent his youth in the beautiful Ohio Valley, and was educated in the Belpre Schools. As a lad he was generous, self sacrificing and courageous, and gained many warm friends who anticipated for him a successful career. He became a member of the Congregational Church of Belpre, about three years before his enlistment. In the Sunday School he belonged to a class known as Boy Scouts under the care of Miss Persis P. Howe. Of this class more than twenty were in some branch of service during the war. Letters received from Corporal Christopher indicated that his Christian character was maintained and strengthened by his war experience. He was one of the first men in Belpre to enlist and the first to give his life. Millions of young men were sacrificed during this terrible war and there is mourning in millions of homes, and yet the sorrow is as great in each individual home as though they were the only sufferers, and Belpre should as tenderly cherish the memory of her martyrs as though no other community had been afflicted.

February 16th a very interesting and impressive memorial service was held in the Congregational church, and roses and poppies will probably continue to bloom over an unknown grave "Somewhere in France."

Corporal John Kenneth Christopher and Frank Browning were Belpre's two martyrs in this war.

REV. CYRUS BYINGTON

In 1820 a Company of missionary colonists and teachers, on their way by boat to their mission work among the Choctaw Indians stopped for a time at Marietta where the people became very much interested in them and made generous contributions for their work. This company was led by Rev. Cyrus Byington who commenced active life as a lawyer but soon consecrated himself to the work of a Christian minister and prepared for service as a Foreign Missionary. When this company started down the river in their flat boats and passed Belpre Mr. George Dana, Sr., knowing their business wrote in his journal as follows:

"The Missionary Boat has arrived from Marietta on her way to the Choctaw Nation. The plan of enlightening

the Savages is certainly philanthropic, to say nothing of the importance of giving them the gospel. They are an injured people; have been driven from their rightful possessions by the whites; have became as it were a remnant that will soon be extinguished unless arrested in their downward career; the plan of Missions and schools has been devised for that purpose. Human generosity and justice conspire to dictate its formation. As they become informed they will become amalgamated with the whites,—be brought under the mild sway of our laws, and become a happy and useful people and be an accession to the nation. And who that has experienced the influence of the gospel would not rejoice in assisting to send it to this dark and benighted people? May prosperity attend the Mission." Mr. Dana did not know what influence these missionaries were to exert upon his family during the coming years.

Mr. Byington continued this missionary service for nearly half a century, occasionally visiting Marietta and Belpre, where he spoke in the churches and people continued their interest in the work. In 1827 he was married to Miss Sophia Nye of Marietta who for forty years shared with him their arduous and self denying work.

In 1852 their daughter, Lucy Byington, born on the Missionary field, was married to Dea George Dana, Jr., and spent the remainder of her life a faithful wife and mother in the Dana home. When her father and mother retired from the Mission after the Civil War in 1866, they came to Belpre and made their home for a time with this daughter. In 1867 Mr. Byington published reminiscences of his work in the New York Observer from which we make the following quotation:

"We left Marieta with our hearts greatly refreshed and encouraged in our undertaking. We had heard of the Blennerhassett Island, named for the wealthy gentleman who settled on it, and built his fine palace and out houses there, and who was visited to his ruin by Aaron Burr. We have read Mr. Wirts description of the Island, the house and the family, a description rarely surpassed by our gifted writers. When we passed along we saw his seat in ruins, burned down, the chimneys still standing. Little could I know or think while gazing on these ruins on our way to the Choctaws, that forty-six years after I should retire,

wearied and worn, to find a home, a quiet room for prayer and study, on the banks of the Ohio and adjacent to this same Island, and my own daughter, her husband and their children there to welcome me, feed me, nourish and strengthen me, in the hope that I might do a little more for our blessed Saviour. It is even so. It was in that room I revised the translation and reconstructed and wrote out the Choctaw grammar."

This grammar was published for its literary merit by the "Pensylvania Historical and Philosophical Society." He also prepared a very complete Choctaw Dictionary which was published by the "Smithsonian Institute."

The fact that the Indians in this country have adopted the English as their written language has prevented the continued use of these books, but they will perpetuate an extinct dialect and are a valuable monument of self-denying missionary labor. In Andover Theological Seminary Mr. Byington was associated with Luther Bingham, Pliny Fisk, Levi Parsons, and others who became eminent in Foreign and Home Missionary Work. He was eminent for his scholarship and devoted piety. A friend wrote of him: "Brother Byington's raiment seemed perfumed with spiritual myrrh, and, like Harlan Page, wherever he went his theme was Jesus and his great Salvation. "

Aided by his devoted wife, he reduced the Choctaw language to writing and published in it several books including portions of the Scriptures.

He received into the Churches nine hundred Christian Choctaws, and to all of these he was a Spiritual father. After retiring to Belpre he purchased and removed to a home in which he died December 31, 1868.

Mrs. Sophia Nye Byington spent her last years with her daughter in the Dana home where she died February 4, 1880. Both were buried in Rockland Cemetery. This Providential connection of Belpre with Foreign Missions is interesting and should be remembered by future generations.

HERBERT S. CURTIS

Herbert Spencer Curtis was born in Newbury Ohio, June 6, 1867, and was the son of Austin L. and Betha Putnam Curtis. He was a descendant of two of the pioneer



OLD ORGAN IN CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH
BUILT BY L. P. BAILEY, ZANESVILLE, OHIO, 1846



MEMORIAL STONES ERECTED BY THE BELPRE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

families of Belpre Township who had a leading part in the formation of a State in the wilderness. He selected dentistry as his chosen profession in life and opened an office in Parkersburg, West Virginia where he had a successful practice for about eighteen years. He gave his service freely and generously to many deserving children particularly those in the Children's Home of Parkersburg. He resided several years in Belpre Village where he was a public spirited citizen and gave an earnest support to every enterprise which benefitted the community.

He was married in 1904 to Bernice A. Smith of Belpre to whom two sons were born, John Austin, and Henry Starr.

Dr. Curtis was a charter member of the Belpre Masonic Lodge No. 609, and also a member of Parkersburg Lodge No. 198, B. P. O. Elks. On July 8th, 1919, Dr. Curtis and his son John Austin were instantly killed on a grade crossing at Little Hocking. They were on their way in an automobile to the Curtis farm in Newbury which they frequently visited. As there were no witnesses to the accident it cannot be described. It was a great shock to the whole community and a loud call for better safeguards at our railway grade crossings.

John Austin, eldest son of Herbert S. and Bernice A. Curtis, was born in Parkersburg, May 20, 1906. He was a quiet, lovable boy, a favorite with his companions, a diligent scholar and an omniverous reader. At the time of his death he was a pupil in the Parkersburg Junior High School and gave promise of a bright future career.

OLD ORGAN

December 25th, 1844, "The Ladies Sewing and Education Society" of the First Congregational Church of Marietta decided that they would devote their energies to the work of raising money to purchase a pipe organ for the church. This gave an impulse to their work for the next three years. In addition to their regular semi-monthly meetings they indulged in suppers, fairs, and concerts. They purchased the organ of Mr. L. P. Bailey of Zanesville, Ohio in 1845, though the last payment was not made until the following year. The amount paid at that time with the

help of about one hundred dollars donated by the gentlemen is given as follows:

For the organ and all the expense attending it, freight traveling expenses, organist from Zanesville, etc.	$825
Expenses on the church, whitewashing, painting, etc....	35
For presents, organ blower, etc.....	40
	$900

This organ gave great satisfaction to the church and congregation and was used for forty-three years or until 1889 when another was purchased. It was thought by the members of the Marietta Church that the organ was still capable of furnishing music which would be helpful in Christian worship and they donated it to the Congregational Church of Belpre where it has rendered very acceptable service for nearly thirty years and is still in use.

If not the oldest it certainly is one of the oldest church organs in Southern Ohio and deserves a place in this history.

PRESENT DUTIES

The early history of Belpre embraced a period when individuals and families removed here to establish homes and develop the resources of the land, that they might occupy it as farms; as a result an agricultural community was developed and the tide of emigration continued until the land was cleared of forest trees, fruit orchards planted, and the fields prepared for cultivation. The time necessarily came when immigration decreased and a little later emigration commenced. This changing condition is experienced in all farming communities. With a normal increase in population, there will soon be more boys and girls than can be employed on the farms, and the growing villages and cities will continually need such young men and women as the farms produce. The introduction of improved farm machinery nearly compensates for the increased labor of intense farming. As a result of these facts census reports show that the population in rural communities either remains about stationary or decreases. We know that Belpre was very fortunate in the character of the first settlers who were educated in New England and strengthened in character by the stirring events of our

Revolutionary struggle. These pioneers were characterized by intelligence, industry, and morality. While they diligently developed their farms and homes, they were just as faithful and consciencious in establishing schools and churches, by which they so educated their children that when they reached mature years they were prepared to continue the characteristics of their home town whether they remained here or removed to establish homes in other places. Emigration from Belpre commenced only a few decades after the first settlement and has not only continued until the present but must continue. In some cases descendants of pioneers have continued to occupy the original farms for several generations, some even to the present time. In such cases those who remain represent only a single line of the descendants; in most cases many more have removed to other places. While there may have been an occasional exception, as is likely to be true while the world is so full of temptations, most of these emigrants have been an honor to their families and to their home town. These men and women have disseminated the sterling principles of the pioneers and of their Belpre homes in hundreds of communities in various portions of our country. Almost every branch of business as well as of the various professions are represented by men and women from Belpre It is true of a community as of an individual that none can live for itself alone, and so Belpre not only has perpetuated the industry, intelligence and morality of its founders, this work must continue to be carried on by those now active in the affairs of human life.

It is true we now have an organized village, with a population which is in some measure different from those we usually designate as farmers. Causes are quite likely to arise in the future which will increase the population and employment of the inhabitants of the village, but this, as also the rural districts, must continue to contribute to other communities some of their most valuable products, namely, men and women, and the character of these must depend very largely upon the homes of their childhood and the schools and churches in which they are educated. We some times hear persons complain of the heavy burdens imposed upon them to support schools and churches, if any such shall read these pages we would ask them to consider

how much the Belpre of today is indebted not only to the characters of the pioneers but also to the institutions they established and sustained. Schools and churches caused even greater sacrifices and self denials then than now.

We, who now enjoy our great privileges, needed the labors and self-denials of our ancestors, and our descendants will just as truly need our self-denials and sacrifices. Freely we have received, we should freely and willingly give. As the pioneers of a century ago were laying up treasures for us so we are laying up treasures for these who shall follow us.

It is also true that the relation of Belpre to Parkersburg should be an inspiration to improve our community. Ohio and West Virginia are not only adjoining States, they are vitally connected with each other. During the early days of the Civil War it was claimed by the advocates of the doctrine of "State rights" that troops from one State had no right to invade the territory of another state, but Governor Dennison of Ohio thought differently, and announced that "He would permit no theory to prevent the defense of our State, but we would defend her where it cost least and accomplished most, above all we will defend her beyond rather than on her borders." In May, 1862 loyal citizens of Parkersburg appealed to Governor Dennison to send troops to occupy the town against the approaching Confederates, which appeal was successful and effective. The campaign which won for the Union twenty-four of the Western Counties of Virginia and resulted in the organization of the separate State of West Virginia was accomplished mainly by the militia of Ohio under the lead of General George B. McClellan who was commissioned by Governor Dennison. During subsequent years Ohio has contributed much to West Virginia. A Governor and two United States Senators were originally Ohio men. West Virginia has also made very valuable contributions to Ohio.

Though Parkersburg and Belpre are in different States they are really separated only by an imaginary line. Their business, social, educational, and religious relations are mutual, and in many respects identical. Many business and professional men in Parkersburg either were Belpre boys or are descendants of Belpre families.

Most of the marketable products of Belpre farms and gardens either pass into or through Parkersburg. A large portion of the trade and banking business of Belpre is done in Parkersburg, and hundreds of people cross the Bridge every day going to and from their business. When trolley cars run across the bridge, as it is supposed they will soon do, entertainments can be attended by the people of Belpre almost as conveniently as by those of Parkersburg.

It is evident that these two communities have a mutual dependence on each other, which creates a mutual responsibility for each others welfare and so it is the duty of the people in each place to make the most possible of their possibilities.

When we consider the improvements which have been made in business, social, family, and individual life, the multiplication of books, periodicals, and libraries, the better adaptations of our schools and churches to the needs of all classes of people, it certainly is not too much to call upon each individual to aim to be at least a little wiser, a little more useful, and a little better than those who have gone before us.

The world is making progress. This progress will continue and each one of us should feel some responsibility for it. If all the people improve the community as a whole will advance. We therefore counsel every man, woman and child who is permitted to enjoy a good Belpre to aim to be and do something which will help transmit to the next generation a *better Belpre.*

INDEX

Adams, N. B., 172
African Methodist Churches, 187
Agricultural Society, Prizes, 105
Alarm at Night, 53
Allen, Mr. "Old Charon", 100
Alston, Governor, 98
Amherst, Rev. Gray, 185
Amusements in Farmers Castle, 48
Ames, Cyrus and Sarah P., 223
Ames, Dr. Frank P., 123, 132, 223
Andre, Mr., 62
Andrews, Prof. of M. R. 52
Antoinette Marie (Queen), 5
Armstrong, John, Family Murdered, 57
Armstrong, William, 229
Armstrong, Mrs. Nancy Porterfield, 171, 228.
Arnold Benedict, 52
Atwater, Caleb, 159

Baldwin, Jonathan, 39, 167
Baltimore & Ohio R. R., 160
Barker, Judge, Notes from, 10
Barkley, Samuel, 101
Bartlette, Harry Gray, 119
Baptist Church at Little Hocking, 181
Bancroft, Capt. Edward, 34
Barnes, Dr., 42
Barkley, Governor, 126
Barkley, Mary, 172
Barkley and Downer Tannery, 163
Battelle, Col. Ebenezer, 18, 70, 179.
Battelle, Services conducted by, 40
Bell, James M., 169
Benedict House, 85
Belpre, Origin of Name, 9
Bennett, Joel, 101
Big Bottom Massacre, 18
Blennerhassett Island, 8
Blennerhassett, Harman, 93, 96
Bower, George Howe, 226
Bradford, Maj. Robert, escape from Indians, 29
Biographical Sketch, 78
Brown, Mr. and Mrs., Settlers at Newbury attacked by Indians and Mrs. Brown and child murdered, 37, 38
Brown, C. A., 172
Brown, L. D., 177
Browning, Miss C. circulates Temperance Pledge, 114
Browning, Miss Abbie 122
Browning, A. H., 162
Browning, A. W., 171
Browning, Parks S., 172
Browning, William, 179
Browning, Frank, Belpre's Martyr, 221
Bull Brothers, 80
Bull, Harlow, attacks Indians 29
Butler, Gen. Richard, 4
Brough, Col. C. H., 111
Burr, Aaron, 93, 95, 97
Buell, Gen., 95
Buell, Timothy Contract for Rations, 102
Burroughs, Jarvis, 101
Burroughs, William, 101
Burgess, Rev. Dyar, 113
Butler, Gen. B. F., 140
Buchanan, Pres. James, 139
Burns, J. J., 175
Burial of the Dead, 189
Byington, Rev. Cyrus, Missionary to Choctaws, 230
Byington, Mrs. Sophia Nye, 231

Cass, Hon. Lewis, 203
Canada, French Settlement in 1603, 3
Caldwell, Jas., Ranger, 41
Celeron, French officer, 3
Centennial Church, 186
Chase, Hon. Salmon P., letter from, 129
Choctaw Mission, 230
Chamberlain, L. H., Surveyor 162

Christopher, Corp. John Kenneth, Belpre's Martyr, 221, 229
Chillicothe, Indian Town, 50
Chateau Thiery, 215
Clough, Aaron, 80
Clemenceau, M., 216
Confederate State of America, 136, 139
Corwin, Hon. Thomas, letter from, 138
Cook, Pardon, 101
Cook, Johnson, 84
Cook, Charles, 171
Cooper, Lemuel, 101
Congregational Church, organized in 1827, 181
Cox, Prof. E. S., 172
Covert, Way, 1
Cotton, Miss Willia unveils Monument, 200
Colville, Andrew, 111
Collins, John, 169
Crotte, Mrs. Andrew, 200
Cutler, Judge Ephraim, 107
Secures Aboilition of Slavery, 87
Diary, 107 etc.
Curtis, Capt. Eleaser, 80
Curtis, A. L., 131
Curtis, Horace, 131
Curtis, Judge Walter, 81-186
Cushing, Col. Nathaniel, 64
Cushing, Captain of Silver Grays, 100
Cutler, W. P., 125, 161
Cunningham, Leander, 185
Cunningham, E. E., 185
Curtis, Dr. H. S., 232
Curtis, John A., 233

Dana, Capt. William, 43, 63
Dana, Edward B., 100, 189
Dana, George, 101
Dana, Edmund, 20
Dana, George Jr., 163, 171
Dana, Mrs. Mary B., 32
Dana, Miss Mary W., 114
Dana Canning Co., 163
Davis, Moses, 130
Davis, Jonas, Murdered, 57
Davis, Jefferson, 140
Delano, Cornelius, Ranger, 41
Dennison, Gov. William, 136, 158
Devol, Capt. William, 36, 44, 50
Devol, Capt. Charles 101
Devol, Charles, Account of Famine, 11
Daughters of Rebeckah, 206
Deshler, Mrs. William G., 200
Dilley, Joseph, 101
Dickinson, Mrs. S. W., 228
Dunham, Amos, 176
Dunham, Persis, Murdered by Indians, 37
Duncan Falls, 10
Dunham Township, 6

Emerson, Caleb, 129
Eaton, Hon. John, Commissioner of Education, 175
Ellenwood, Daniel, 184
Ellenwood, Miss Elizabeth, 188

Farmers Castle, 18, 19
Famine in Belpre, 11
Farmers Club Organized, 165
Farson, Joseph, 1
Finch, L. J., 185
Floating Mill, 35
Fleehart, Joshua, 30, 41
Foutz, Mrs. Kate Browning 6
Foster, Peregrene, 82
Ferry Established, 87
Frost, Elam, 101
Free Masons, Early Lodge, 202
Foch, Marshall Ferdinand, 275
Fort Harmar, 48

Galissoneire, Marquis DeLa, 3
Gay, Frederic Wife and Children (slaves), 123
Garner, Daniel, 125
Gibbs, D. S., 133
Gilman, B. I., 60, 67
Gilbert, F. E., 199
Gilbert, Mrs. Lucy E., organized Sunday School, 182
Girls Missionary Society, 188
Glazier, Hon. A. W., 223
Glazier, Potter and Rathbone, 163
Goodale, Maj. Nathan, 20
Goodale, Removes to Garrison, 44
Goodale, Kidnapped, 45
Goodale, Biographical, 74
Goss, Daniel, 112, 121, 185
Goodno, Dr. Charles, 172
Grange, Little Hocking, 208
Green, Griffin, 17, 61, 36, 49
Guilford, Nathan, 169, 170
Guthrie Brothers, 79
Guthrie Erastus, 112
Great Britain, War with, 1812, 99

Haskell, Maj. Jonathan, 67
Harris, Thadius M., 86
Hurris, William L., 140
Hale, Edward Everett, 102
Hall of Mirrors, 216
Harry (a freed slave), 131
Henderson, Josiah, 185
Harwood, Mr., 123
Harwood, George, 124
High School Commencement, 173
Hildreth, Pioneer History, 7
Hoge, James, 169
Honor Roll, Civil War, 144
Honor Roll, European War, 219
Howe, Perly, 79, 121, 179, 181
Howe, Perly and William, 112
Howe, George A., 224
Howe, Mrs. George A., 196
Howe, Miss Persis Putnam, 199
Hubbard, Edna, 172
Hulbert Benoni, Murdered, 30
Hulburt, J. B., 171

Indian Mound on land of Jesse Pride, 1
Indian Mound opened and contents described, 1 and 2
Insurance, Mutual, 35
Intelligencer, Marietta, 128

Jefferson, Pres. Thomas, 95, 96, 63, 87
Jackson, Pres. Andrew, 102
James, John, 58
Jamison, Maj. 62
Johnson, C. H., Druggist, 163.

King, Capt. Zebulon, Murdered, 10
Kitt, (Christopher Putnam), 24
Kenawha River, 3
Kerr, George, 41
Kingsbury, Rev. Addison, 181, 113
Kincheloe, Mr., 131
Kilborne, Hon. James, 200
Kissel, Harry, Grand Master Mason, 205
Knights of Maccabees, 206
Knights of Pythias, 207
Knowles, James 81

Lawton, James, 101
Ladies Aid Society, 188
Leaden Plate found at Marietta, 3
Leading Creek, 52
Lewis, Samuel, 171
Lewis, Perry, 124
Lewis, Frederic and Mary, 185
Leisure, Calvin, 185
Little, Nathaniel, 28
Little Hocking, 4-8
Little Hocking Mill, 17
Little Hocking Bridge, 109
Little Hocking Methodist Church, 183
Little Kenawha, 8
Little, Rev. Jacob, 181
Lincoln, Pres. Abraham, 135, 136 225
Loring, Oliver Rice, 112, 222
Loring, Daniel, 222
Loring, Maj. F. H., 114
Loraine, Creighton, 125
Low Gap, 6
Louis XV of France, 3

Marietta, Origin of Name, 5
Madison, Pres. James, 99
Mason & Dixon's Line, 116
Marietta & Cincinnati, R. R. 161
Marsh, Crandal & Co., Pump Factory, 163
McGee, John, 45
McClellan, Gen. G. B., 236
McComas, Judge, 129
McDowell, Governor of Virginia, 126
Mayo, Daniel, 39, 167
Meeker, Col. Forest, 46
Methodist First Preachers, 163
Methodist, First Class, 183
Methodist Meeting House, built, 184
Methodist Meeting House at Village, 185
McNeal, C. L., 202
McNeal, Mrs. C. L., 202
McGee, Miss Cornelia, 199
Miles, Capt. Benjamin, 29
Miles, Large Cattle Killed, 78
Mexican War, 111
Misner, Absalom, 101
Mixner, Peter, 57
Methodist Meeting house Raised Without Liquor, 213
Mills, John, 161
Miles, Benjamin H., 181
Morse, Nehemiah, 101
Moore, Mrs. Lydia L. 122
Mustapha Island, 5, 131
Murders at Newbury, 37

Newbury, Lower Settlement, 8
Neils Station, Two Boys Murdered, 16
Neal, George, 119
Neal, William, Slave Owner, 131
Newspapers in Belpre, 164
New Orleans, Battle, 102
Nicholson, John, 54
Nigger Run, 131
Northrup, W. W., 172
Nye, Anselm T., 99, 125, 189

Oaks, Joel, Ranger, 41
Odd Fellows Lodge, 205
Odd Fellows Lodge, Colored, 208
Ohio Land Co., 4
O'Neal, Colbert, 185
O'Neal, Joseph, 184
Orton, Edward, 175
Ordinance of 1787, 117
Orr, Rev. J. W., 186
Old Organ, 233

Parkersburg, 129, 124, 142
Parkersburg, Relation to Belpre, 236
Patterson, Benjamin, Ranger, 41
Partridge, Daniel, 123
Peach Brandy, 86
Peacey & Son, Flouring Mill, 163
Pierce, Isaac, Librarian, 176
Phelps, Col. Hugh, 96
Polk, Pres. James K., 111
Pillars, Isaiah, 175
Pomeroy, Rev. Augustus, 181
Potter, Miss Alice K., 200
Porterfield, Congregational Church, 182
Pork Burned, 26
Preston, Mrs. Laura Curtis, 4, etc.
Preston, H. S., 133
Pride, Jesse, 1
Providential Escape, 54
Putnam Family Library, 175
Putnam, Col. Israel, 71, 85
Putnam, Aaron Waldo, 28, 72
Putnam, W. B., 101
Putnam, David, 123
Putnam, Douglas, 161

Rations, War of 1812, 102
Red Stone, Young men sent there, 26
Religious Services in Farmers Castle, 40.
Reid, Dr., Dedicated Methodist House of Worship, 185.
Red Cross Society, 213
Revolutionary Soldiers buried in Belpre, 191
Rouse, Miss Bathshebah, 39, 167
Robbins, Rev. Samuel P., 163
Robbins, Rev. Thomas, 180
Roberts, Martin, Ship Builder, 163
Rogers, James, Ranger, 28
Ronaine, Rev. 123
Roman Catholic Churches, 188
Rush, Dr. Benjamin, 112

Salt Spring Discovered, 52
Saionj, Baron, 217
Sargeant Winthrop, 74
Scarlet Fever, 38
Schools in Farmers Castle, 39
Seebert, Prof. W. H., 118
Shaw, John L., Escape, 27
Shaw, Mrs. Dora, 173
Shotwell, Titus, 125
Sheep, Introduced in Belpre, 85
Silver Grays, 100
Signing Peace Treaty, 216
Small Pox in Farmers Castle 41
Smith, Joseph, a British Prisoner, 62
Smith, Joseph, of Vincent, 130
Simrills Ferry, (West Newton, Pa.) 168
Shepherd, John, Ranger, 41
Sowers, Rev. J. E., 185
Snow, John, Grand Master Mason, 204
Spencer, Dr., Raised Cotton, 44
Spies and Rangers, 40
Sproat, Col. 41
Steadman, Capt. Bial, 100
St. Clair, Governor, 75
Straus, W. M., 200
Stones Garrison, 44
Stone, Capt. Jonathan, 73
Stone, Jonathan, 142
Stone, Capt. John, 99, 121
Stone, Capt. John, House Moved, 110
Stone, Mr. John M., 122
Stone, Melissa, 122
Stone, Lorin E., 171
Stone, B. F., 180
Story, Rev. Daniel, 40, 179

Stanton, Burdon, 125
Sunday School Organized, 182
Sunday School in Warren, 183
Swornstead, Rev. LeRoy, 184
Suspension Bridge, 165

Taylor, Israel, 95
Temple, Miss Hannah, 171
Tiffin, Governor of Ohio, 95
Thomas, Mordacai, 125
Temperance Pledge, 114
True, Dr., 42
Tuttle, J. W., 132
Turkeys, Abundant, 15
Tyler, Comfort, 95

Underground Railroad, 118
Universalist Churches, 186

Vansan, A Violinist from Gallipolis, 48
Vickers, Pilots Fugutives, 132
Vinton, Hon. Samuel F., 128
Vinton, Hon. Samuel, letter from 129
Villars, Dr. and Wife, 187
Village, Incorporated, 152
Vinegar Factory, 163

Wallcut, Thomas, 120
Ward, Nathan, 125
Washita River, 94, 97
Washington, George, 4
Washington,s Bottom, 4
Warren Township, 6
Wayne, Gen. Anthony, 28, 56
Waterman, Sherman, 58
Wells, Randal S., 132
West Virginia a Separate State, 142
Whitaker, Mrs. 46
Williams History of Washington County 1, 4
Wilkinson, James, 97
Williams, Isaac, Furnished Corn 12
Wolf Creek Mills, 18
Wolf Hunt, 104

HECKMAN BINDERY
BOUND TO
SEP 12 1938
PLEASE
MANCHESTER, IND.